ON

A FRESH REVISION

OF THE

ENGLISH NEW TESTAMENT.

ON

A FRESH REVISION

OF THE

ENGLISH NEW TESTAMENT

BY THE LATE

JOSEPH BARBER LIGHTFOOT, D.D., D.C.L., LL.D.,

LORD BISHOP OF DURHAM

REPRINTED
WITH AN ADDITIONAL APPENDIX ON THE
LAST PETITION OF THE LORD'S PRAYER

PUBLISHED BY THE TRUSTEES OF THE LIGHTFOOT FUND

London

MACMILLAN AND CO.

AND NEW YORK

1891

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

DURING the last summer, immediately before the Company appointed for the Revision of the English New Testament held its first sitting, I was invited to read a paper on the subject before a Clerical meeting. Finding that I had already written more than I could venture to read even to a very patient and considerate audience, and receiving a request from my hearers at the conclusion that the paper should be printed, I determined to revise the whole and make additions to it before publication. The result is the present volume. Owing to various interruptions its appearance has been delayed much longer than I had anticipated.

This statement of facts was perhaps needed to justify the appearance of a book, which as occupying well-known ground cannot urge the plea of novelty, which has many imperfections in form, and which

makes no pretensions to completeness. At all events it appeared necessary to be thus explicit, in order to show that I alone am responsible for any expressions of opinion contained in this volume, and that they do not (except accidentally) represent the views of the Company of which I am a member. In preparing the original paper for the press, I have been careful not to go beyond verbal alterations, where I was discussing the prospects of the new Revision or the principles which in my opinion ought to guide it. On the other hand, I have not scrupled to develope these principles freely, and to add fresh illustrations from time to time: but in most cases this has been done without any knowledge of the opinion of the majority of the Company; and in the comparatively few instances where this opinion has become known to me, I have expressed my own individual judgment, which might or might not accord therewith.

I ought to add also that I am quite prepared to find on consultation with others, that some of the suggestions offered here are open to objections which I had overlooked, and which might render them impracticable in a Version intended for popular use, whatever value they may have from a scholar's point of view.

The hopeful anticipations, which I had ventured to express before the commencement of the work,

have been more than realized hitherto in its progress. On this point I have not heard a dissentient voice among members of the Company. I believe that all who have taken part regularly in the work will thankfully acknowledge the earnestness, moderation, truthfulness, and reverence, which have marked the deliberations of the Company, and which seem to justify the most sanguine auguries.

This feeling contrasts strangely with the outcry which has been raised against the work by those who have had no opportunity of witnessing its actual progress, who have been disturbed by rumours of its results either wholly false or only partially true, and who necessarily judging on *a priori* grounds have been ready to condemn it unheard. This panic was perhaps not unnatural, and might have been anticipated. Meanwhile however other dangers from an unforeseen quarter have threatened the progress of the Revision; but these are now happily averted. And, so far as present appearances can be trusted, the momentary peril has resulted in permanent good; for the Company has been taught by the danger which threatened it to feel its own strength and coherence; and there is every prospect that the work will be brought happily and successfully to a conclusion.

Great misunderstanding seems to prevail as to the

ultimate reception of the work. The alarm which has been expressed in some quarters can only be explained by a vague confusion of thought, as though the Houses of Convocation, while solemnly pledged to the furtherance of the work on definite conditions, were also pledged to its ultimate reception whether good or bad. If the distinction had been kept in view, it is difficult to believe that there would have been even a momentary desire to repudiate the obligations of a definite contract. The Houses of Convocation are as free, as the different bodies of Nonconformists represented in the Companies, to reject the Revised Version, when it appears, if it is not satisfactory. I do not suppose that any member of either Company would think of claiming any other consideration for the work, when completed, than that it shall be judged by its intrinsic merits; but on the other hand they have a right to demand that it shall be laid before the Church and the people of England in its integrity, and that a verdict shall be pronounced upon it as a whole.

I cannot close these remarks without expressing my deep thankfulness that I have been allowed to take part in this work of Revision. I have spent many happy and profitable hours over it, and made many friends who otherwise would probably have remained unknown to me. Even though the work

should be terminated abruptly to-morrow, I for one should not consider it lost labour.

In choosing my examples I have generally avoided dwelling on passages which have been fully discussed by others; but it was not possible to put the case fairly before the public without venturing from time to time on preoccupied ground, though in such instances I have endeavoured to tread as lightly as possible.

The discussion in the Appendix[1] perhaps needs some apology. Though it has apparently no very direct bearing on the main subject of the volume, yet the investigation was undertaken in the first instance with a view to my work as a reviser; and hoping that the results might contribute towards permanently fixing the meaning of an expression, which occurs in the most familiar and most sacred of all forms of words, and which nevertheless has been and still is variously interpreted, I gladly seized this opportunity of placing them on record.

TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,
    April 3, 1871.

---

[1] Appendix I. in the Third Edition [1891].

L. R.   *a*

PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

THIS second edition is in all essential respects a reprint of the first. A few errors have been corrected, and one or two unimportant additions made, but the new matter altogether would not occupy more than a page.

The reception accorded to this book has taken me by surprise, and the early call for a new edition would have prevented me from making any great changes, even if I had felt any desire to do so. To my critics, whether public or private, I can only return my very sincere thanks for their generous welcome of a work of whose imperfections the author himself must be only too conscious.

From this expression of gratitude I see no reason to except the critique of Mr Earle[1] in a letter addressed to the editor of the *Guardian*; but I am sure that he will pardon me if, while thankfully acknowledging the friendly tone of his letter, I venture entirely to dissent from a principle of translation to which he has lent the authority of his name.

In fact he has attacked the very position in my work, which I confidently held, and still hold, to be impregnable. I had laid it down as a rule (subject of course to special exceptions) that, where the same word occurs in the same

[1] Now Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Oxford.

context in the original, it should be rendered by the same equivalent in the Version (p. 36 sq.); or, as Mr Earle expresses it, that 'a verbal repetition in English should be employed to represent a verbal repetition in the Greek.' Mr Earle (I will employ his own words) would reverse this, and say that in many of my details he would practically come to my conclusion, but that the principle itself, with all the speciousness of its appearance, is essentially unsound. This position he endeavours to establish by arguments, which I feel bound to meet, for I consider the principle which he assails to be essential to a thoroughly good translation.

If, notwithstanding our opposite points of view, we had arrived at the same results, or, in other words, if Mr Earle's exceptions to his principle of variety were coextensive or nearly coextensive with my own applications of my principle of uniformity, I should have felt any discussion of his views to be superfluous; for then, so far as regards any practical issues, the difference between us would have been reduced to a mere battle of words. But when I find that Mr Earle defends such a rendering as Matt. xviii. 33, 'Shouldest not thou also have had *compassion* (ἐλεῆσαι) on thy fellow-servant, even as I had *pity* (ἠλέησα) on thee?', I feel that the difference between us is irreconcilable. Indeed I had vainly thought that my illustrations (with one or two doubtful exceptions) would carry conviction in themselves; and I confess myself a little surprised to find their cogency questioned by an English scholar of Mr Earle's eminence.

But, lest I should be misunderstood, let me say at the outset that I entirely agree with Mr Earle in deprecating

the mode of procedure which would substitute 'the fidelity of a lexicon' for 'the faithfulness of a translation.' I am well aware that this is a real danger to careful minds trained in habits of minute verbal criticism, and I always have raised and shall raise my voice against any changes which propose to sacrifice forcible English idiom to exact conformity of expression. For instance, it would be mere pedantry to substitute 'Do not ye rather excel them?' for 'Are not ye much better than they?' in Matt. vi. 26 (οὐχ ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον διαφέρετε αὐτῶν); or 'The hour hath approached,' for 'The hour is at hand,' in Matt. xxvi. 45 (ἤγγικεν ἡ ὥρα). But the point at issue seems to me to be wholly different. I cannot for a moment regard this as a question of English idiom; and my objection to the variety of rendering which Mr Earle advocates is that it does depart from 'the faithfulness of a translation' and substitutes, not indeed the fidelity of a lexicon, but the caprice of a translator.

Mr Earle says 'The stronghold of the Greek (I do not speak of Plato and Demosthenes, but of the New Testament) is in the words: the stronghold of the English language is in its phraseology and variability.' This is not the distinction which I should myself give between the characteristics of the two languages. Even in its later stages the wealth of particles, the power of inflexion and composition, and the manifold possibilities of order, still constitute the peculiar superiority of the Greek over the English. But it matters little whether I am right or wrong here, for the objections to Mr Earle's practical inferences are equally strong in either case. He first of all alleges examples where synonyms are coupled in English, and more

especially in rendering from another language, as for instance in Chaucer's translation of Boethius' *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, where *claritudo* is rendered 'renoun and clernesse of linage,' and *censor* 'domesman or juge'; and he then urges that as this method of double rendering was 'manifestly inadmissible in translating scripture,' 'the translators fell upon a device by which they allowed some play to the natural bent of the English language; and where a Greek word occurs repeatedly in a context, they rather leaned to a variation of the rendering.'

Now it is one thing to give a double rendering to a single word at any one occurrence; and another to give it two different renderings at two different occurrences in the same context. The two principles have nothing in common. In the former case the translation will at the worst be clumsy; in the latter it must in many cases be absolutely misleading. For by splitting up the sense of the word and giving one-half to one part of the sentence and the remaining half to the other, a disconnexion, perhaps even a contrast, is introduced, which has no place in the original. If therefore the English on any occasion furnishes no exact and coextensive equivalent for a given Greek word as used in a given context (and this difficulty must occur again and again in translation from any language to another), it will generally be the less evil of the two to select the word which comes nearest in meaning to the original and to retain this throughout.

But the examples of capricious varieties which I had chosen to illustrate this vicious principle of translation, and which Mr Earle is prepared to defend, cannot in most cases

plead this justification, that a single English word does not
adequately represent the Greek.   It would require far more
minute scholarship than I possess to discern any difference
in meaning between υἱὸς and 'son.'   Yet Mr Earle stands
forward as the champion of the rendering in Matt. xx. 20,
'Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's *children* (υἱῶν)
with her *sons* (υἱῶν).'   The particular rendering is compara-
tively unimportant in itself; but as illustrating the capricious
license of our translators it is highly significant.   It introduces
a variety for no reason at all: and this variety is incorrect
in itself; for 'the mother of Zebedee's children' is a wider
expression than 'the mother of Zebedee's sons,' by which
the Evangelist intends only to describe her as the mother of
James and John with whom the narrative is concerned, and
which neither implies nor suggests the existence of other
brothers and sisters.

Again, Mr Earle is satisfied and more than satisfied
with the rendering of Matt. xviii. 33, 'Shouldest not thou also
have had *compassion* (ἐλεῆσαι) on thy fellow-servant, even
as I had *pity* (ἠλέησα) on thee?'   'If,' he asks, 'we compare
our "compassion—pity" with the one Greek word, what
loss is there in the variation?   Is there not a gain in
breadth?'   I answer, a very serious loss; and I do not
allow that breadth (or, as I prefer to call it, looseness) is
any gain, where exact correspondence in the two clauses is
essential to the main idea of the passage.   What would be
said, if I were to suggest such translations as 'Blessed are
the *pitiful* (ἐλεήμονες), for they shall obtain *mercy* (ἐλεηθή-
σονται)' in Matt. v. 7, or 'If ye *forgive* (ἀφῆτε) not men
their *trespasses* (παραπτώματα), neither will your heavenly

Father *remit* (ἀφῆσει) your *transgressions* (παραπτώματα)' in Matt. vi. 15, or 'Be ye therefore *faultless* (τέλειοι) as your Father which is in heaven is *perfect* (τέλειος)' in Matt. v. 48? I do not doubt that if these passages had been so translated in our Authorised Version, the variations would have found admirers: but, as it is, who will question the vast superiority of the existing renderings, where the repetition of the English word corresponds to the repetition of the Greek? In all these passages the thought is one and the same; that the ideal of human conduct is the exact copying of the Divine. In the other examples quoted our translators have preserved this thought unimpaired by repeating the same word, but in Matt. xviii. 33 it is marred by the double rendering 'compassion, pity': while the idea of '*fellow*-feeling', which is implied in 'compassion' and in which the chief fault lies, has no place in the original ἐλεεῖν.

Again, Mr Earle defends the double rendering of διαιρέσεις in 1 Cor. xii. 4, 'There are *diversities* of gifts, but the same Spirit; and there are *differences* of administrations, but the same Lord; and there are *diversities* of operations, but it is the same God etc.,' and seems even to regret the abandonment of Tyndale's triple rendering, *diversities, differences, divers manners.* What again, I ask, would be said, if I were to propose to translate 2 Cor. xi. 26 'In perils of waters, in dangers from robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in dangers from the heathen, in hazards in the city, in hazards in the wilderness, etc.,' thus gaining breadth by varying the rendering of κινδύνοις? Happily conservative feeling in this instance is enlisted on

the right side, and it may be presumed that no change will
be desired. But, so far as I can see, the two cases are exactly
analogous ; the effect of the sentence in each case depending
on the maintenance of the same word, which arrests the
ear and produces its effect by repetition, like the tolling of
a bell or the stroke on an anvil. Indeed I must conclude
that my mind is differently constituted from Mr Earle's,
when I find him defending the translation of James ii.
2, 3 'If there come unto your assembly a man with a gold
ring in *goodly apparel* (ἐν ἐσθῆτι λαμπρᾷ) and there come
in also a poor man in vile *raiment* (ἐσθῆτι), and ye have
respect unto him that weareth the *gay clothing* (τὴν ἐσθῆτα
τὴν λαμπράν) etc.' Not only do I regard the variation here
as highly artificial (a sufficient condemnation in itself), but
it seems to me to *dissipate* the force of the passage, and
therefore I am prepared to submit to the 'cruel impoverish-
ment' by which the English would be made to conform to
the simplicity of the Greek. Nor again am I able to see
why in Rev. xvii. 6 ἐθαύμασα θαῦμα μέγα, 'I *wondered*
with great *admiration*' is to be preferred to the natural
rendering 'I *wondered* with great *wonder*,' as in 1 Thess.
iii. 9 ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ χαρᾷ ᾗ χαίρομεν δι' ὑμᾶς is translated 'for
all the *joy* wherewith we *joy* for your sakes', and not 'for
all the *gladness*.' In this passage from the Revelation the
words immediately following (ver. 7) run in the English
Version, 'And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst
thou *marvel* (ἐθαύμασας)?', where by the introduction of a
third rendering a still further injury is inflicted on the
compactness of the passage.

So far with regard to the sense. But Mr Earle urges

that the sound must be consulted; that the ear, for instance, requires the variations *compassion, pity,* in Matt. xviii. 33, and *wonder, admiration* (he omits to notice *marvel*) in Rev. xvii. 6, 7; that generally there is this 'broad modulatory distinction between the ancient tongues and the great modern languages of Western Europe that the former could tolerate reverberation to a degree which is intolerable to the latter;' and that 'perhaps there is not one of them that is more sensitive in this respect than the English.'

In reply to this, I will ask my readers whether there is anything unpleasant to the ear in the frequent repetition of 'perils' in the passage already quoted, 2 Cor. xi. 26, or of 'blessed' in the beatitudes, Matt. v. 3—11. But this last reference suggests an application of the experimental test on a larger scale. I should find it difficult (and I venture to hope that Mr Earle will agree with me here) to point to any three continuous chapters in the New Testament, which are at once so vigorously and faithfully rendered, and in which the rhythm and sound so entirely satisfy the ear, as those which make up the Sermon on the Mount. Indeed this portion of our Authorised Version deserves to be regarded as a very model of successful translation. What then are the facts? In the original the reverberation is sustained throughout, beginning with the beatitudes and ending with the closing parable, so that there are not many verses without an instance, while some contain two or three. Happily in our Authorised Version this characteristic is faithfully reproduced. The temptation to capricious variety to which our translators elsewhere give way is here foregone; and indeed the whole number of the repetitions in the English is slightly

greater than in the Greek : for though either from inadvertence or from the exigencies of translation one is dropped here and there (*e.g.* λάμπει, λαμψάτω, *giveth light, shine,* v. 15, 16 ; *bring, offer,* προσφέρῃς, πρόσφερε, v. 23, 24 ; ἀπολύσῃ, ἀπολελυμένην, *put away, divorced,* v. 31, 32 ; ἐπιορκήσεις, ὅρκους, *forswear, oaths,* v. 33 ; ἀφανίζουσι, φανῶσι, *disfigure, appear,* vi. 16 ; θησαυρίζετε, θησαυρούς, *lay up, treasures,* vi. 19 ; περιεβάλετο, περιβαλώμεθα, *arrayed, clothed,* vi. 29, 31 ; μέτρῳ, μετρεῖτε, *measure, mete,* (?) vii. 2 ; ᾠκοδόμησεν, οἰκίαν, *built, house,* vii. 24) yet on the other hand the balance is more than redressed by the same rendering of different words in other parts (e.g. *light,* καίουσιν, λάμπει, φῶς, v. 14—16 ; *fulfil,* πληρῶσαι, γένηται, v. 17, 18 ; *righteousness* repeated, though δικαιοσύνη occurs only once in the original, v. 20 ; *whosoever,* πᾶς ὅ, ὃς ἄν, v. 22 ; *divorcement, divorced,* ἀποστάσιον, ἀπολελυμένην, v. 31, 32 ; *forswear, swear,* ἐπιορκήσεις, ὀμόσαι, v. 33, 34 ; *reward,* μισθόν, ἀποδώσει, vi. 2, 4, 5, 6, 16, 18 ; *streets,* ῥύμαις, πλατειῶν, vi. 2, 5 ; *day, daily,* σήμερον, ἐπιούσιον, vi. 11 ; *light,* λύχνος, φωτεινόν, φῶς, vi. 22, 23 ; *raiment, arrayed,* ἐνδύματος, περιεβάλετο, vi. 28, 29 ; *clothe, clothed,* ἀμφιέννυσιν, περιβαλώμεθα, vi. 30, 31 ; *good,* ἀγαθόν, καλούς, vii. 17, 18 ; *beat,* προσέπεσαν, προσέκοψαν, vii. 25, 27). If my readers are of opinion that the general method adopted by our translators in the Sermon on the Mount is faulty, and that these three chapters would have gained by greater breadth and variety, I have nothing more to say ; but, if they are satisfied with this method, then they have conceded everything for which I am arguing[1].

---

[1] I confess myself quite unable to follow Mr Earle's logic, when he criticises what I had said of the Rheims Version. My words are (p. 49),

But Mr Earle proceeds: 'There is no end to the curio-
sities of scholarship and the perilous minutiæ that such a
principle may lead to, if it is persevered in'; and by way of
illustration he adds, 'Dr Lightfoot seems to ignore what I
should have regarded as an obvious fact, that it is hardly
possible in modern English to make a play upon words
compatible with elevation of style. It was compatible with
solemnity in Hebrew and also in the Hebrew-tinctured Greek
of the New Testament; but in English it is not. Explain
it as you may, the fact is palpable. Does it not tax all our
esteem for Shakspeare to put up with many a passage of
which in any other author we should not hesitate to say
that it was deformed and debased by a jingle of word-
sounds?'

To this I answer fearlessly that I certainly do desire to
see the play of words retained in the English Version,
wherever it can be done without forcing the English. I be-

'Of all the English Versions the Rhemish alone has paid attention
to this point, and so far compares advantageously with the rest, to
which in most other respects it is confessedly inferior.' On this he
remarks; 'It is certainly unfortunate for our author's position that by
his own showing the version which has kept to his principle should
nevertheless be confessedly inferior in most other respects, including, as
I apprehend, the highest respects that can affect our judgment of a
version of Holy Scripture. To put this admission with the clearness
due to its importance; the Rheims Version is the best, in that it has
observed our author's principle: but as a rendering of Scripture it is the
worst.' Why unfortunate? Does experience suggest that the man
or the book that is right on five points out of six, must be right on
the sixth point also? Does it not rather lead us to expect some ele-
ment of right in the most wrong and some element of wrong in the
most right?

lieve that our translators acted rightly when they rendered χρώμενοι, καταχρώμενοι, by *use*, *abuse* in 1 Cor. vii. 31 ; I believe that they were only wrong in translating κατατομή, περιτομή, *concision*, *circumcision*, in Phil. iii. 2, 3, because the former is hardly a recognised English word and would not be generally understood. I freely confess that in many cases, perhaps in most cases, the thing cannot be done ; but I am sorry for it[1]. I cannot for a moment acquiesce in

---

[1] On my suggestion that in 2 Thess. iii. 11 the play on ἐργαζομένους, περιεργαζομένους, might be preserved by the words *business*, *busy-bodies*, Mr Earle remarks ; 'As a matter of history the word *business* has no radical connection with *busy* : it is merely a disguised form of the French *besognes*. This is however a secondary matter, because if the word-play be desirable as a matter of English taste, these words would answer the purpose just as well as if their affinity were quite established.' Without hazarding any opinion on a question on which Mr Earle is so much more competent to speak than myself, I would venture to remark : (1) That the direct derivation of *business* from *busy* is maintained by no less an authority than Jacob Grimm, *Deutsche Grammatik*, II. p. 237 sq. ; (2) That other authorities maintain (whether rightly or wrongly I do not venture to say) the radical connexion of the Teutonic words *busy* (Engl.), *bezig* (Dutch), with the Romance words *besogne*, *bisogna* ; and (3) That this very play of words occurs in the earliest English translations of the Scriptures, the Wycliffite Versions, in 1 Cor. vii. 32, 'I wole you for to be withoute *bisynesse* (ἀμερίμνους, Vulg. *sine sollicitudine*). Sothli he that is withoute wyf is *bysy* (μεριμνᾷ, Vulg. *sollicitus est*) what thingis ben of the Lord.'

Mr Earle remarks that in 2 Thess. iii. 11 'Even the Rheims Version keeps clear of this (the play of words) : it has "working nothing, but curiously meddling."' The fact is that after its wont it has translated the Vulgate 'Nihil operantes sed curiose agentes,' in which this characteristic of the original has disappeared.

This paronomasia is not confined to S. Paul but occurs also in Ari-

Mr Earle's opinion, that it is incompatible with 'solemnity,' with 'elevation of style.' Above all I repudiate the notion, which seems to underlie whole paragraphs of Mr Earle's critique, that it is the business of a translator, when he is dealing with the Bible, to *improve* the style of his author, having before my eyes the warning examples of the past, and believing that all such attempts will end in discomfiture[1]. Is it not one great merit of our English Version,

stides II. p. 418 ταῦτα εἴργασται μέν...περιείργασται δὲ μηδαμῶς, just as the Apostle's φρονεῖν, σωφρονεῖν (Rom. xii. 3) has a parallel in a passage quoted by Stobæus as from Charondas *Floril.* xliv. 40 προσποιείσθω δὲ ἕκαστος τῶν πολιτῶν σωφρονεῖν μᾶλλον ἢ φρονεῖν.

[1] The anxiety to impart dignity to the language of the Apostles and Evangelists reaches a climax in *A Liberal Translation of the New Testament, being an attempt to translate the Sacred Writings with the same Freedom, Spirit and Elegance with which other English Translations from the Greek Classics have lately been executed:* by E. Harwood, London, 1768. In this strange production the following is a sample of S. Luke's narrative (xi. 40), 'Absurd and preposterous conduct! Did not the Great Being, who made the external form, create the internal intellectual powers—and will He not be more solicitous for the purity of the mind than for the showy elegance of the body?' and this again of S. John's (iii. 32), 'But though this exalted personage freely publishes and solemnly attests those heavenly doctrines, etc.' The parable of the prodigal son in the former begins (xv. 11), 'A gentleman of splendid family and opulent fortune had two sons.' Even Dr Johnson himself, the great master of grandiloquent English, could not tolerate this book. 'Returning through the house,' we are told, 'he stepped into a small study or book-room. The first book he laid his hands upon was Harwood's *Liberal Translation of the New Testament.* The passage which first caught his eye was that sublime apostrophe in S. John upon the raising of Lazarus *Jesus wept*, which Harwood had conceitedly rendered *And Jesus, the Saviour of the world, burst into a flood of tears.*

regarded as a literary work, that it has naturalised in our language the magnificent Hebraisms of the original? But the case before us is even stronger than this. The *paronomasia* is a characteristic of S. Paul's style, and should be reproduced (so far as the genius of the English language permits) like any other characteristic. That it is admissible, the example of Shakespeare which Mr Earle adduces, and that of Tennyson, whose 'name and fame' he himself has already quoted and who abounds in similar examples of alliteration and assonance, not to mention other standard writers whether of the Elizabethan or of the Victorian era, are sufficient evidence. I am not concerned to defend Shakespeare's literary reputation, which may be left to itself; and I have certainly no wish to maintain that he was entirely free from the affectations of his age: but I am unfeignedly surprised to find plays on words condemned wholesale, as incompatible with elevation of style. Under certain circumstances, paronomasia, alliteration, and the like, are not only very natural, but, as indicating intensity of feeling, may produce even a tragic effect. With the appreciation of a

---

He contemptuously threw the book aside, exclaiming "Puppy!"'" (Appendix to Boswell's *Life of Johnson*, in Croker's edition, London, 1866, p. 836). Johnson's biographer, Boswell, speaks of it as 'a fantastical translation of the New Testament in modern phrase' (p. 506). See also Mr Matthew Arnold's opinion (quoted below p. 210 sq.) on a very similar attempt at a revised version by Franklin. I am quite sure that Mr Earle's suffrage would be on the same side ; but, when he asks that the distinctive features of the sacred writers may be sacrificed to 'elevation of style' and pleads that the language may be made more 'full-bodied' to suit 'the public taste' than it is in the original, is he not leading us, though by a different road, to the edge of the very same precipice?

great genius Shakespeare himself has explained and justi-
fied their use under such circumstances. When John of
Gaunt, in his last illness, is visited by Richard, and in reply
to the king's enquiry keeps harping on his name,

> Old Gaunt indeed and gaunt in being old,

the king asks,

> Can sick men play so nicely with their names?

The old man's answer is,

> No; *misery makes sport to mock itself.*

The very intensity of his grief seeks relief in this way[1].

Again, who will question the propriety of the play on
words in Queen Elizabeth's outburst of anger against Glou-
cester after the murder of her children?

> Cousins, indeed; and by their uncle cozen'd
> Of comfort, kingdom, kindred, freedom, life.

The very fierceness of her wrath seeks expression in the
iteration of the same sounds.

And in cases where no intensity of passion exists, there
may be some other determining motive. Thus we find a
tendency in all languages to repetition of sound, where a
didactic purpose is served. Of this motive the fondness for
rhyme, alliteration, and the like, in the familiar proverbs of
all languages, affords ample illustration, as in *Waste not,
want not, Forewarned, forearmed, Man proposes, God disposes,
Compendia dispendia,* παθήματα μαθήματα. To this cate-
gory we may assign S. Paul's μὴ ὑπερφρονεῖν παρ' ὃ δεῖ

---

[1] Similarly Cicero, speaking of the Sicilians playing on the name
of Verres, says (*Verr.* Act. ii. 1. 46) 'etiam *ridiculi* inveniebantur *ex
dolore.*'

φρονεῖν, ἀλλὰ φρονεῖν εἰς τὸ σωφρονεῖν (Rom. xii. 3).   Indeed it would not be difficult to show that in every instance the Apostle had some reason for employing this figure, and that he did not use it as a mere rhetorical plaything. We may find ourselves unable in any individual case to reproduce the same effect in English, and thus may be forced to abandon the attempt in despair; but not the less earnestly shall we protest against the principle that the genius of our language requires us to abstain from the attempt under any circumstances, and that a form of speech, which is natural in itself and common to all languages, must be sacrificed to some fancied ideal of an elevated style.

TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,
   S. John's Day, 1871.

PREFACE TO THE THIRD EDITION.

TO this edition has been added a reprint (p. 269 sq.) of three articles which appeared in the *Guardian* newspaper on the last petition of the Lord's Prayer. Their appearance here in their existing form seems to require a few words of explanation. The articles were called forth by a pamphlet published by the late Canon Cook[1], criticizing the translation of this petition which had been adopted in the Revised Version. The Bishop intended to rewrite the articles entirely, adding further evidence in support of the rendering which he maintains to be correct. Thus recast, the articles were to have been published together with the dissertation on ἐπιούσιος (p. 217 sq.), and dissertations (never written) upon other points of critical interest in the Lord's Prayer. This design he did

[1] *Deliver us from Evil. A Protest against the Change in the Last Petition of the Lord's Prayer adopted in the Revised Version. A Letter to the Bishop of London.* John Murray, 1881. Canon Cook published a reply to these articles entitled *Deliver us from Evil. A Second Letter to the Lord Bishop of London.* John Murray, 1882.

not live to carry out.   In response therefore to numerous
requests to make these articles available for reference, the
Trustees have decided to include them in this volume;
and it only remains for them to express their sincere regret
that it has thus become necessary to perpetuate them in
a form which their author never intended to be more than
temporary.

May 25, 1891.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

A FRESH REVISION

ENGLISH NEW TESTAMENT.

I.

MORE than two centuries had elapsed since the first Latin Version of the Scriptures was made, when the variations and errors of the Latin Bible began to attract the attention of students and to call for revision. It happened providentially, that at the very moment when the need was felt, the right man was forthcoming. In the first fifteen centuries of her existence the Western Church produced no Biblical scholar who could compare with S. Jerome in competence for so great a task. At the suggestion of his ecclesiastical superior, Damasus bishop of Rome, he undertook this work, for which many years of self-denying labour had eminently fitted him.

It is no part of my design to give a detailed account of this undertaking. I wish only to remark that when Jerome applied himself to his task, he foresaw that he should expose himself to violent attacks, and that this anticipation was not disappointed by the result. 'Who,' he asks in his preface to the Gospels, the first portion of the work which he completed, 'Who, whether learned or unlearned, when he takes up the volume, and finds that what he reads differs from the flavour he has once tasted, will not immediately raise his voice and pronounce me guilty of forgery and sacrilege, for daring to add, to change, to correct anything in the ancient books[1]?'

Again and again he defends himself against his antagonists. His temper, naturally irritable, was provoked beyond measure by these undeserved attacks, and betrayed him into language which I shall not attempt to defend. Thus writing to Marcella[2] he mentions certain 'poor creatures (homunculos) who studiously calumniate him for attempting to correct some passages in the Gospels against the authority of the ancients and the opinion of the whole world.' 'I could afford to despise them,' he says, 'if I stood upon my rights, for a lyre is played in vain to an ass.' 'If they do not like the water from the

---

[1] *Op.* x. 660 (ed. Vallarsi).

[2] *Epist.* 28 (I. p. 133).

purest fountain-head, let them drink of the muddy streams.' And after more to the same effect, he returns again at the close of the letter to these 'two-legged donkeys (bipedes asellos),' exclaiming, 'Let *them* read, *Rejoicing in hope, serving the time;* let *us* read, *Rejoicing in hope, serving the Lord*[1]; let *them* consider that an accusation ought under no circumstances to be received against an elder; let *us* read, *Against an elder receive not an accusation but before two or three witnesses; them that sin rebuke*[2]. Let *them* be satisfied with, *It is a human saying, and worthy of all acceptation:* let *us* err with the Greeks, that is with the Apostle who spoke in Greek, *It is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation*[3].' And elsewhere, referring to these same detractors, he writes with a severity which was not undeserved; 'Let them read first and despise afterward, lest they appear to condemn works of which they know nothing, not from deliberate judgment, but from the prejudice of hatred[4].' 'Thus much I say in reply to my traducers, who snap at me like dogs, maligning me in public and reading me in a corner, at once my ac-

---

[1] The reading καιρῷ for κυρίῳ, Rom. xii. 11.

[2] The omission of the clause εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ δύο ἢ τριῶν μαρτύρων, 1 Tim. v. 19.

[3] The reading ἀνθρώπινος for πιστός, 1 Tim. iii. 1.

[4] *Op.* ix. 684.

cusers and my defenders, seeing that they approve in
others what they disapprove in me[1].'

If these attacks had been confined to personal
enemies like Rufinus[2], who were only retaliating upon
Jerome the harsh treatment which they had received
at his hands, his complaints would not have excited
much sympathy. But even friends looked coldly
or suspiciously on his noble work. His admirer, the
great Augustine himself, wrote to deprecate an under-
taking which might be followed by such serious re-
sults. He illustrated his fears by reference to the
well-known incident to which Jerome's version of the
Book of Jonah had given occasion, as a sample of
the consequences that might be expected to ensue.
A certain bishop had nearly lost his flock by ven-
turing to substitute Jerome's rendering 'hedera' for
'cucurbita,' and could only win them back again by
reinstating the old version which he had abandoned.
They would not tolerate a change in an expression
'which had been fixed by time in the feelings and
memory of all and had been repeated through so
many ages in succession[3].'

Of the changes which Jerome introduced into the

---

[1] *Op.* IX. 1408.

[2] See Hieron. *Op.* II. 660, where Rufinus exclaims, 'Istud com-
missum dic quomodo emendabitur? immo, nefas quomodo expiabitur?'
with more to the same effect.

[3] Hieron. *Epist.* 104 (I. 636 sq.).

text of the New Testament, the passage quoted
above affords sufficient illustration. In the Old
Testament a more arduous task awaited him. The
Latin Version which his labours were destined to
supersede had been made from the Septuagint. He
himself undertook to revise the text in conformity
with the original Hebrew. It will appear strange
to our own age that this was the chief ground of
accusation against him. All the Greek and Latin
Churches, it was urged, had hitherto used one and
the same Bible; but this bond of union would be
dissolved by a new version made from a different
text. Thus the utmost confusion would ensue. More-
over, what injury might not be done to the faith of
the weaker brethren by casting doubt on the state
of the sacred text? What wounds might not be
inflicted on the pious sentiments of the believer by
laying sacrilegious hands on language hallowed by
long time and association?

But, independently of the dangerous consequences
which might be expected, no words were too strong
to condemn the arrogance and presumption of one
who thus ventured to set aside the sacred text as
it had been used by all branches and in all ages of
the Church from the beginning. To this cruel taunt
Jerome replied nobly: 'I do not condemn, I do not
blame the Seventy, but I confidently prefer the

Apostles to them all[1].' 'I beseech you, reader, do not
regard my labours as throwing blame on the ancients.
Each man offers what he can for the tabernacle of
God[2]. Some gold and silver and precious stones:
others fine linen and purple and scarlet and blue:
I shall hold myself happy if I have offered skins
and goats' hair. And yet the Apostle considers
that the more despised members are more necessary
(1 Cor. xii. 22)[3].'

Moreover there was a very exaggerated estimate
of the amount of change which his revision would
introduce. Thus Augustine, when endeavouring to
deter him, speaks of his new *translation;* Jerome in
reply tacitly corrects his illustrious correspondent,
and calls the work a *revision*[4]. And throughout he
holds the same guarded language: he protests that
he has no desire to introduce change for the mere
sake of change, and that only such alterations will
be made as strict fidelity to the original demands.
His object is solely to place the *Hebraica veritas*
before his readers in the vernacular tongue, and to
this object he is stedfast.

In executing this great work, Jerome was in con-

---

[1] *Op.* IX. 6.   [2] Exod. xxv. 2 sq.   [3] *Op.* IX. 460.

[4] See Hieron. *Epist.* 104, I. 637, for Augustine's letter ('Evangelium
ex Graeco interpretatus es'), and *Epist.* 112, I. 753, for Jerome's reply
('in Novi Testamenti emendatione'). See Dr Westcott in Smith's
Dictionary of the Bible, s.v. *Vulgate,* II. p. 1696.

stant communication with Jewish rabbis, who were his Hebrew teachers and to whom he was much indebted in many ways. How great a gain this assistance was to his revision, and how largely after ages have profited by the knowledge thus brought to bear on the sacred text, I need hardly say. We may suspect (though no direct notice on this point is preserved) that with his contemporaries this fact was prominent among the counts of the indictment against him. At least it is certain that they set their faces against his substitution of the Hebrew text for the Septuagint version, on the ground that the former had been tampered with by the malignity and obduracy of the Jews. But, if this suspicion wrongs them, and they did not object to his availing himself of such extraneous aid, then they evinced greater liberality than has always been shown by the opponents of revision in later ages.

Happily Jerome felt strong in the power of truth, and could resist alike the importunity of friends and the assaults of foes. His sole object was to place before the Latin-speaking Churches the most faithful representation of the actual words of the sacred text; and the consciousness of this great purpose nerved him with a strength beyond himself. The character of this father will not kindle any deep affection or respect. We are repelled by his coarseness and want

of refinement, by his asperity of temper, by his
vanity and self-assertion. We look in vain for that
transparent simplicity which is the true foundation of
the highest saintliness.   But in this instance the
nobler instincts of the Biblical scholar triumphed over
the baser passions of the man; and in his lifelong
devotion to this one object of placing the Bible in its
integrity before the Western Church, his character
rises to true sublimity. 'I beseech you,' he writes,
'pour out your prayers to the Lord for me, that so
long as I am in this poor body I may write something
acceptable to you, useful to the Church, and worthy
of after ages.   Indeed I am not moved overmuch by
the judgments of living men: they err on the one
side or on the other, through affection or through
hatred[1].' 'My voice,' he says elsewhere, 'shall never
be silent, Christ helping me.   Though my tongue be
cut off, it shall still stammer.   Let those read who
will; let those who will not, reject[2].'   And, inspired
with a true scholar's sense of the dignity of con-
scientious work for its own sake irrespective of any
striking results, after mentioning the pains which it
has cost him to unravel the entanglement of names
in the Books of Chronicles he recalls a famous word
of encouragement addressed of old by Antigenidas
the flute-player to his pupil Ismenias, whose skill had

---

[1] *Op*. IX. 1364.   [2] *Op*. IX. 1526.

failed to catch the popular fancy: 'Play to me and to the Muses.' So Jerome describes his own set purpose; 'Like Ismenias I play to myself and to mine, if the ears of the rest are deaf[1].'

Thus far I have dwelt on the opposition which Jerome encountered on all hands, and the dauntless resolution with which he accomplished his task. Let me now say a few words on the subsequent fate of his revision, for this also is an instructive page in history[2]. When completed, it received no authoritative sanction. His patron, pope Damasus, at whose instigation he had undertaken the task, was dead. The successors of Damasus showed no favour to Jerome or to his work. The Old Latin still continued to be read in churches: it was still quoted in the writings of divines. Even Augustine, who after the completion of the task seems to have overcome his misgivings and speaks in praise of Jerome's work, remains constant to the older Version. But first one writer, and then another, begins to adopt the revised translation of Jerome. Still its recognition depends on the caprice or the judgment of individual men. Even the bishops of Rome had not yet discovered that

---

[1] *Op.* IX. 1408, 'Mihimet ipsi et meis juxta Ismeniam canens, si aures surdae sunt ceterorum.'

[2] The history of the gradual reception of Jerome's Revision is traced in Kaulen's *Geschichte der Vulgata,* p. 190 sq. (Mainz, 1868).

it was 'authentic.' One pope will use the Hie-
ronymian Revision; a second will retain the Old
Latin; while a third will use either indifferently, and
a fourth will quote from the one in the Old Testa-
ment and from the other in the New[1]. As late as
two centuries after Jerome's time, Gregory the Great
can still write that he intends to avail himself of
either indifferently, as his purpose may require, since
'the Apostolic See, over which by the grace of God
he presides, uses both[2].' Thus slowly, but surely,
Jerome's revision won its way, till at length, some
centuries after its author's death, it drove its elder
rival out of the field, and became the one recognised
version of the Bible throughout the Latin Churches.

II.

I cannot forbear to call attention in passing to the
close parallel which these facts present to the history
of the so-called Authorised Version. This too, like
Jerome's revision, was undertaken amidst many mis-

[1] These statements may be verified by the quotations in Kaulen's
work.

[2] Greg. Magn. *Mor. in Iob.*, Epist. ad fin. 'Novam translationem
dissero; sed cum probationis causa exigit, nunc novam, nunc veterem
per testimonia assumo; ut, quia sedes Apostolica cui Deo auctore
praesideo utraque utitur, mei quoque labor studii ex utraque fulciatur'
(*Op.* I. p. 6, Venet. 1768).

givings, and, when it appeared, was received with coldness or criticized with severity. When the proposal for a revision was first brought forward, 'my Lord of London' is reported to have said that 'if every man's humour should be followed, there would be no end of translating.' The translators themselves, when they issue their work to the public, deprecate the adverse criticism which doubtless they saw very good reason to apprehend. Such a work as theirs, they say in the opening paragraph of the preface to the reader, 'is welcomed with suspicion instead of love and with emulation instead of thanks,...and if there be any hole left for cavil to enter (and cavil, if it do not find a hole, will make one), it is sure to be misconstrued and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know story or have any experience. For, was there ever anything projected, that savoured any way of newness or renewing, but the same endured many a storm of gainsaying or opposition?' and again; 'Whosoever attempteth anything for the public (especially if it pertain to religion and to the opening and clearing of the Word of God) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon by every evil eye, yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharp tongue. For he that meddleth with men's religion in any part, meddleth with their

custom, nay with their freehold : and though they find no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to hear of altering.'

The parallel moreover extends to the circumstances of its reception. It seems now to be an established fact (so far as any fact in history which involves a comprehensive negative can be regarded as established) that the Revised Version never received any final authorisation either from the ecclesiastical or from the civil powers: that it was not sanctioned either by the Houses of Parliament, or by the Houses of Convocation, or by the King in Council. The Bishops' Bible still continued to be read in churches; the Geneva Bible was still the familiar volume of the fireside and the closet[1]. Several years after the appearance of the Revised Version, Bishop Andrewes, though himself one of the revisers, still continues to quote from an older Bible. Yet notwithstanding all adverse circum-

---

[1] The printing of the Bishops' Bible was stopped as soon as the new revision was determined upon. The last edition of the former was published in 1606. The Revised Version states on its title-page (1611) that it is 'Appointed to be read in Churches,' but we are not told by whom or how it was appointed. As the copies of the Bishops' Bible used in the churches were worn out, they would probably be replaced by the Revised Version; but this seems to have been the only advantage which was accorded to it. On the other hand, the Geneva Bible continued to be printed by the King's Printer some years after the appearance of the Revised Version, and was still marked 'Cum privilegio Regiae majestatis.'

stances it overpowered both its rivals by the force of
superior merit. It was found to be, as one had said
long before of Jerome's revision, 'et verborum tena-
cior et perspicuitate sententiae clarior[1]'; and this was
the secret of its success. 'Thus,' writes Dr Westcott,
'at the very time when the monarchy and the Church
were, as it seemed, finally overthrown, the English
people by their silent and unanimous acceptance of
the new Bible gave a spontaneous testimony to the
principles of order and catholicity of which both were
an embodiment.' 'A revision, which embodied the
ripe fruits of nearly a century of labour, and appealed
to the religious instinct of a great Christian people,
gained by its own internal character a vital authority
which could never have been secured by any edict
of sovereign rulers[2].'

But the parallel may be carried a step further.
In both these cases alike, as we have seen, God's law
of progressive improvement, which in animal and
vegetable life has been called the principle of natural
selection, was vindicated here, so that the inferior
gradually disappeared before the superior in the same
kind: but in both cases also the remnants of an
earlier Bible held and still hold their ground, as a
testimony to the past. As in parts of the Latin

---

[1] Isidor. Hispal. *Etym.* vi. 4; comp. *de Off. Eccl.* i. 12.

[2] *History of the English Bible*, pp. 158, 160.

Service-books the Vulgate has not even yet displaced the Old Latin, which is still retained either in its pristine or in its partially amended form; so also in our own Book of Common Prayer an older Version still maintains its place in the Psalter and in the occasional sentences, as if to keep before our eyes the progressive history of our English Bible.

III.

All history is a type, a parable. The hopes and the misgivings, the failures and the successes, of the past reproduce themselves in the present; and it appeared to me that at this crisis, when a revision of our English Bible is imminent, we might with advantage study the history of that revised translation, which alone among Biblical Versions can bear comparison with our own in its circulation and influence.

And, first of all, in the gloomy forebodings which have ushered in this scheme for a new revision, we seem to hear the very echo of those warning voices, which happily fell dead on the ear of the resolute Jerome. The alarming consequences, which some anticipate from any attempt to meddle with our time-honoured Version, have their exact counterpart in the apprehensions by which his contemporaries

sought to deter him. The danger of estranging diverse Churches and congregations at present united in the acceptance of a common Bible, and the danger of perplexing the faith of individual believers by suggesting to them variations of text and uncertainties of interpretation—these are now, as they were then, the twin perils by which it is sought to scare the advocates of revision.

Moreover there is the like exaggerated estimate of the amount of change which any body of revisers would probably introduce. To this we can only give the same answer as Jerome. Not translation, but revision, is the object of all who have promoted this new movement. There is no intention of snapping the thread of history by the introduction of a new version. Our English Bible owes its unrivalled merits to the principle of revision; and this principle it is proposed once more to invoke. 'To whom ever,' say the authors of our Received Version, 'was it imputed for a failing (by such as were wise) to go over that which he had done and to amend it where he saw cause?' 'Truly, good Christian reader, we never thought from the beginning that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to make a bad one a good one...but to make a good one better...that hath been our endeavour, that our mark.'

Nor again will the eminence of antagonists deter

the promoters of this movement, if they feel that they have truth on their side. Augustine was a greater theologian, as well as a better man, than Jerome. But in this matter he was treading on alien ground: he had not earned the right to speak. On the other hand, a life-long devotion to the study of the Biblical text in the original languages had filled Jerome with the sense alike of the importance of the work and of the responsibility of his position. He could not be deterred by the fears of any adversaries, however good and however able. He felt the iron hand of a strong necessity laid upon him, and he could not choose but open out to others the stores of Scriptural wealth which he himself had been permitted to amass.

And again, we may take courage from the results which followed from his design, dauntlessly and persistently carried out. None of the perilous consequences, which friend and foe alike had foreboded, did really ensue. There was indeed a long interval of transition, during which the rival versions contended for supremacy; but no weakening of individual faith, no alienation of Churches, can be traced to this source. The great schism of the Church, the severance of East and West, was due to human passion and prejudice, to fraud and self-will and ambition. History does not mention any relaxation of the bonds of union as the consequence of Jerome's work. On the contrary,

the Vulgate has been a tower of strength to the Latin Churches, as Jerome foresaw that it would be. He laboured for conscience sake, more than content if his work proved acceptable to one or two intimate friends; he sought not the praise of men; his own generation viewed his labours with suspicion or hatred; and he has been rewarded with the universal gratitude of after ages.

Nor is it uninstructive to observe that the very point on which his contemporaries laid the greatest stress in their charges against him, has come to be regarded by ourselves as his most signal merit. To him we owe it, that in the Western Churches the Hebrew original, and not the Septuagint Version, is the basis of the people's Bible; and that a broad and indelible line has been drawn once for all between the Canon of the Old Testament as known to the Hebrew nation, and the later accretions which had gathered about it in the Greek and Latin Bibles. Thus we are reaping the fruits of his courage and fidelity. We are the proper heirs of his labours. The Articles of the Church of England still continue to quote S. Jerome's authority for the distinction between the Canonical and Apocryphal books, which the Council of Trent did its best to obscure.

But there is yet another lesson to be learned from the history of Jerome's revision. The circumstances

of its reception are full of instruction and encourage-
ment.   It owed nothing, as we have seen, to official
sanction; it won its way by sterling merit.   Now let
us suppose that the revision, which we are about to
undertake, is successfully accomplished.   How are
we to deal with it?   If the work commends itself
at once to all or to a large majority as superior to
the present Version, then let it by all means be
substituted by some formal authorisation.   But this
is quite too much to expect.   Though S. Jerome's
revision was incomparably better than the Old Latin,
though the superiority of our received English Version
to its predecessors is allowed on all hands, no such
instantaneous welcome was accorded to either.   They
had to run the gauntlet of adverse criticism; they
fought their way to acceptance inch by inch.   I
suppose that no one who takes part in this new
revision is so sanguine as to hope that his work
will be more tenderly treated.   This being so, it
does not seem to be necessary, and it is perhaps
not even advisable, that the new Revised Version,
if successfully completed, should at once authori-
tatively displace the old.   Only let it not be
prohibited.   Give it a fair field, and a few years will
decide the question of superiority.   I do not myself
consider it a great evil, that for a time two concurrent
Versions should be in use.   This at least seems a

simple practical solution, unless indeed there should be such an immediate convergence of opinion in favour of the revised Version, as past experience does not encourage us to expect.

IV.

But let it be granted that the spectres, which a timid apprehension calls into being, are scared away by the light of history and experience, and that the dangerous consequences of revision are shown to be imaginary; we have still to ask, whether there is sufficient reason for undertaking such a work, or (in other words) whether the defects of the existing Version are such as to call for systematic amendment? Here again we are met by the same objection, of which our translators were obliged to take notice: ' Many men's mouths,' they write, ' have been open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand...and ask what may be the reason, what the necessity of the employment: Hath the Church been deceived, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, her silver with dross, her wine with water, her milk with lime?'

In addressing myself to this question, I cannot attempt to give an exhaustive answer. Materials for

such an answer will be found scattered up and down biblical commentaries and other exegetical works[1]. In Archbishop Trench's instructive volume *On the Authorized Version* of the New Testament, published a few years ago, they are gathered into a focus; and quite recently, in anticipation of the impending revision, Bishop Ellicott has stated the case concisely, giving examples of different classes of errors which call for correction. For a fuller justification of the advocates of revision I would refer to these and similar works, confining myself to a few more prominent points, in which our Version falls behind the knowledge of the age, and offering some examples in illustration of each. While doing so, I shall be led necessarily to dwell almost exclusively on the defects of our English Bible, and to ignore its merits. But I trust it will be unnecessary for me on this account to deprecate adverse criticism. No misapprehension is more serious or more unjust than the assumption that those who advocate revision are blind to the excellence of the existing Version. It is the very sense of this excellence which prompts the desire to make an admirable instrument more perfect. On the other hand, they cannot shut their eyes to the

---

[1] For the literature of the subject, see Professor Plumptre's interesting article in Smith's *Dictionary of the Bible*, s.v. *Version, Authorized*, p. 1679.

fact that the assiduous labours of scholars and divines during two centuries and a half have not been fruitless, and they are naturally anxious to pour into the treasury of the temple these accumulated gains of many generations.

§ I.

And first of all let us boldly face the fact that the most important changes, in which a revision may result, will be due to the variations of reading in the Greek text. It was not the fault, it was the misfortune, of the scholars from Tyndale downward, to whom we owe our English Bible, that the only text accessible to them was faulty and corrupt. I need not take up time in recapitulating the history of the received text, which will be known to all. It is sufficient to state that all textual critics are substantially agreed on this point, though they may differ among themselves as to the exact amount of change which it will be necessary to introduce.

No doubt, when the subject of various readings is mentioned, grave apprehensions will arise in the minds of some persons. But this is just the case where more light is wanted to allay the fears which a vague imagination excites. The recent language of alarmists on this point seems incredible to those

who have paid any attention to the subject. I can only state my own conviction that a study of the history and condition of the Greek text solves far more difficulties than it creates. More especially it brings out the fact of the very early and wide diffusion of the New Testament writings with a clearness and a cogency which is irresistible, and thus bears most important testimony to their genuineness and integrity. Even the variations themselves have the highest value in this respect. Thus for instance when we find that soon after the middle of the second century divergent readings of a striking kind occur in S. John's Gospel, as for instance μονογενὴς Θεὸς and ὁ μονογενὴς υἱός (i. 18), we are led to the conclusion that the text has already a history and that the Gospel therefore cannot have been very recent. This evidential value of textual criticism moreover shows itself in other ways. I will select one instance, which has always appeared to me very instructive as illustrating the results of this study—apparently so revolutionary in its methods, and yet really so conservative in its ends.

The Epistle to the Ephesians, after having been received by churches and individuals alike (so far as we know) without a single exception from the earliest times, as the unquestioned work of the Apostle whose name it bears, has been challenged in our

own generation. Now there is one formidable argument, and one only, against its genuineness. It is urged with irresistible force that S. Paul could not have written in this strain to a Church in which he had resided for some three years and with which he lived on the closest and most affectionate terms. So far as regards reference to persons or incidents, this is quite the most colourless of all S. Paul's Epistles; whereas we should expect to find it more full and definite in its allusions than any other, except perhaps the letters to Corinth. To this objection no satisfactory answer can be given without the aid of textual criticism. But from textual criticism we learn that an intelligent and well-informed though heretical writer of the second century called it an Epistle to the Laodiceans; that in the opening verse the words 'in Ephesus' are wanting in the two oldest extant Greek MSS; that the most learned of the Greek fathers in the middle of the third century— himself a textual critic—had not the words in his copy or copies; and that another learned Greek father in the middle of the fourth century declares them to be absent from the oldest manuscripts—not to mention other subsidiary notices tending in the same direction. Putting these facts together, we get a complete answer to the objection. The Epistle is found to be a circular letter, addressed probably to

the Churches of Proconsular Asia, of which Ephesus
was one and Laodicea another. From Ephesus, as
the metropolis, it derived its usual title, because the
largest number of copies in circulation would be de-
rived from the autograph sent thither; but here and
there a copy was extant in early times addressed to
some other Church (as Laodicea, for instance); and
still more commonly copies existed taken from some
MS in which the blank for the name of the Church
had not been filled up. This circular character of
the letter fully explains the absence of personal or
historical allusions. Thus textual criticism in this
instance removes our difficulty; but its services do
not end here. It furnishes a body of circumstantial
evidence which, I venture to think, must ultimately
carry irresistible conviction as to the authorship of
the letter, though for the present some are found to
hesitate. For these facts supplied by textual criticism
connect themselves with the mention of the letter
which the Colossians are charged to get from Lao-
dicea (Col. iv. 16), and this mention again combines
with the strong resemblances of matter and diction,
so as to bind these two epistles inseparably together:
while again the Epistle to the Colossians is linked
not less indissolubly with the letter to Philemon by
the references to person and place and circumstance.
Thus the three Epistles form a compact whole, to

resist the assaults of adverse criticism. A striking amount of undesigned coincidence is gathered together from the most diverse quarters, converging unmistakably to one result. And the point to be observed is, that many of these coincident elements are not found in the Epistles themselves, but in the external history of the text, a circumstance which gives them a far higher evidential value. For even if it were possible to imagine a forger in an uncritical age at once able to devise a series of artifices so subtle and so complex, as on the supposition of the spuriousness of one or all of these letters we are obliged to assume, and willing to defeat his own purpose by tangling a skein which it would require the critical education of the nineteenth century to unravel; yet there would remain the still greater improbability that a man in such a position could have exercised an effective control over external circumstances—the diffusion and the subsequent history of his forgeries—such as this hypothesis would suppose.

This instance will illustrate my meaning, when I alluded to the conservative action of textual criticism; for such I conceive to be its general tendency. But in fact the consideration of consequences ought not to weigh with us, in a matter where duty is so obvious. It must be our single aim to place the

Bible in its integrity before the people of Christ; and, so long as we sincerely follow the truth, we can afford to leave the consequences in God's hands: and I cannot too strongly urge the truism (for truism it is) that the higher value we set on the Bible as being or as containing the Word of God, the greater (if we are faithful to our trust) will be our care to ascertain the exact expressions of the original by the aid of all the critical resources at our command. We have seen that S. Jerome's courage was chiefly tried in the substitution of a purer text, and that his fidelity herein has been recognised as his greatest claim to the gratitude of after ages. The work, which our new revisers will be required to execute, is far less revolutionary than his. Where his task required him to substitute a wholly new text in the Old Testament, they will only be required to cancel or to change a word or expression, or in rare cases a verse, here and there in the New. Where he was faithful in great things, we may trust that they will not be faithless in small.

The question therefore is not one of policy, but of truth. Yet still it is well to face the probable results; because apprehension is especially alive on this point, and because only by boldly confronting the spectres of a vague alarm can we hope to lay them.

Let us then first of all set it down as an unmixed gain that we shall rid ourselves of an alliance which is a constant source of weakness and perplexity to us. No more serious damage can be done to a true cause, than by summoning in its defence a witness who is justly suspected or manifestly perjured. Yet this is exactly the attitude which the verse relating to the Heavenly witnesses (1 John v. 7) bears towards the great doctrine which it proclaims, so long as it retains a place in the Bible which we put into the hands of the people. Shortly after the question of revision was first mooted, an article on the subject appeared in a popular daily paper, in which the writer, taking occasion to refer to this verse, committed himself to two statements respecting it: *first*, that the passage in question had done much towards promoting the belief in the doctrine which it puts forward ; and *secondly* that the interpolator knew well what he was about and used very efficient means to gain his end. Now both these statements were evidently made in good faith by the writer and would, I suppose, be accepted as true by a very large number of his readers. But those, who have given any special attention to the subject, know that neither will bear examination. The first contradicts the plain facts of history; the second militates against the most probable inferences of criticism. As regards

the first point, it seems unquestionable that the
doctrine was formally defined and firmly established
some time before the interpolation appeared. A
study of history shows that the Church arrived at
the Catholic statement of the doctrine of the Trinity,
partly because it was indicated in other passages of
the New Testament (*e.g.* Matt. xxviii. 19, 2 Cor. xiii.
14), and partly because it was the only statement
which, recognising the fact of the Incarnation of the
Divine Word, was found at once to satisfy the in-
stincts of a devout belief and the requirements of a
true philosophy ; and that the text in question had
not, and could not have, anything to do with its
establishment.   Indeed the very fact that it is no-
where quoted by the great controversial writers of the
fourth and fifth centuries has been truly regarded
as the strongest evidence against its genuineness.
And in more recent times, when the doctrine began
to be challenged, the text was challenged also ; so
that at this stage the doctrine did not gain, but
lose, by the advocacy of a witness whose questionable
character threw discredit upon it.   Again, the second
statement equally breaks down when investigated.
Textual criticism shows that the clause containing
the Three Heavenly Witnesses was not in the first
instance a deliberate forgery, but a comparatively
innocent gloss, which put a directly theological in-

terpretation on the three genuine witnesses of S. John
—the spirit and the water and the blood—a gloss
which is given substantially by S. Augustine and was
indicated before by Origen and Cyprian, and which
first thrust itself into the text in some Latin MSS,
where it betrays its origin, not only by its varieties of
form, but also by the fact that it occurs sometimes
before and sometimes after the mention of the three
genuine witnesses which it was intended to explain.
Thus both these statements alike break down, and we
see no ground for placing this memorable verse in
the same category with such fictions as the False
Decretals, whether we regard its origin or its results;
for unlike them it was not a deliberate forgery, and
unlike them also it did not create a dogma. I only
quote this criticism to show how much prejudice may
be raised against the truth by the retention of inter-
polations like this; nor can we hold ourselves free
from blame, if such statements are made and ac-
cepted, so long as we take no steps to eject from our
Bibles an intrusive passage, against which external
and internal evidence alike have pronounced a deci-
sive verdict. In this instance our later English Bibles
have retrograded from the more truthful position of
the earlier. In Tyndale's, Coverdale's, and the Great
Bibles the spurious words are placed in brackets and
printed in a different type, and thus attention is

directed to their suspicious character. In Luther's German Translation (in its original form), as also in the Zurich Latin Bible of 1543, they were omitted. In the Geneva Testament first, so far as I am aware, and in the Bishops' Bible after it, the example was set, which the translators of our Authorised Version unhappily followed, of dispensing with these marks of doubtful genuineness and printing the passage uniformly with the context.

In other doctrinal passages where important various readings occur, the solution will not be so simple; but in doubtful cases the margin may usefully be employed. Altogether the instances in which doctrine is directly or indirectly involved are very few; and, though individual texts might be altered, the balance of doctrinal statement would probably not be disturbed by the total result, a change in one direction being compensated by a change in the other. Thus for instance, if the reading 'God was manifest in the flesh' should have to give place to 'Who was manifest in the flesh' in 1 Tim. iii. 16, and retire to the margin, yet on the other hand the 'Only-begotten God' would seem to have equal or superior claims to 'the Only-begotten Son' in John i. 18, and must either supersede it or claim a place side by side with it.

The passages, which touch Christian sentiment or

history or morals, and which are affected by textual differences, though less rare than the former, are still very few. Of these the pericope of the woman taken in adultery holds the first place in importance. In this case a deference to the most ancient authorities, as well as a consideration of internal evidence, might seem to involve immediate loss. The best solution would probably be to place the passage in brackets, for the purpose of showing, not indeed that it contains an untrue narrative (for, whencesoever it comes, it seems to bear on its face the highest credentials of authentic history), but that evidence external and internal is against its being regarded as an integral portion of the original Gospel of S. John. The close of S. Mark's Gospel should possibly be treated in the same way. If I might venture a conjecture, I should say that both the one and the other were due to that knot of early disciples who gathered about S. John in Asia Minor and must have preserved more than one true tradition of the Lord's life and of the earliest days of the Church, of which some at least had themselves been eye-witnesses[1].

Again in S. Luke's Gospel it might be right

---

[1] The account of the woman taken in adultery is known to have been related by Papias, a disciple of this school, early in the second century, who also speaks of the Gospel of S. Mark. Euseb. *H. E.* iii. 39.

to take account of certain remarkable omissions in some texts, and probably in these cases a marginal note would be the best solution. Such for instance are the words addressed to James and John, ix. 55, 'Ye know not of what spirit ye are,' or the agony in the garden, xxii. 43, 44, or the solemn words on the Cross, xxiii. 34. It seems impossible to believe that these incidents are other than authentic; and as the text of S. Luke's Gospel is perhaps exceptional in this respect (for the omissions in S. John's Gospel are of a different kind), the solution will suggest itself, that the Evangelist himself may have issued two separate editions. This conjecture will be confirmed by observing that in the second treatise of S. Luke similar traces of two editions are seen where the passages omitted in many texts, though not important in themselves (*e.g.* xxviii. 16, 29), bear equal evidence of authenticity, and are entirely free from suspicion on the ground that they were inserted to serve any purpose devotional or doctrinal.

On the other hand some passages, where the external testimony is equivocal or adverse, are open to suspicion, because the origin of or the motive for the insertions or alterations lies on the surface. Thus in S. Luke ii. 33 'His father' is altered into 'Joseph,' and ten verses later 'Joseph and His mother' is substituted for 'His parents,' evidently because the

transcriber was alarmed lest the doctrine of the
Incarnation might be imperilled by such language—
an alarm not entertained by the Evangelist himself,
whose own narrative directly precluded any false
inference, and who therefore could use the popular
language without fear of misapprehension. And
again the mention of 'fasting' in connexion with
praying in not less than four passages (Matt. xvii. 21,
Mark ix. 29, Acts x. 30, 1 Cor. vii. 5), in all of
which it is rejected by one or more of the best
editors, shows an *ascetic bias;* though indeed there
is ample sanction elsewhere in the New Testament
for the practice which it was thus sought to enforce
more strongly. Again, allowance must be made for
the influence of *liturgical usage* in such passages as
the doxology to the Lord's prayer, Matt. vi. 13;
and a similar explanation may be given of the
insertion of the eunuch's confession of faith pre-
paratory to baptism, Acts viii. 37. And again,
when a *historical difficulty* is avoided by a various
reading, this should be taken into account, as in
Mark i. 1, where indeed the substitution of $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\ \tau\hat{\omega}$
$\text{'H}\sigma\alpha\dot{\iota}\alpha\ \tau\hat{\omega}\ \pi\rho\sigma\phi\dot{\eta}\tau\eta$ for the common reading $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\ \tau\hat{\sigma}\hat{\iota}s$
$\pi\rho\sigma\phi\dot{\eta}\tau\alpha\iota s$ would introduce a difficulty the same in
kind but less in magnitude than already exists in the
received text of Matt. xxvii. 9. Or lastly, the desire
to bring out the presence of a *supernatural agency*

may have had its influence in procuring the insertion of the words describing the descent of the angel in John v. 3, 4. On the other hand, in some cases these considerations of internal probability favour the existing text, where external evidence taken alone might lead to a different result, as in 1 Cor. xv. 51, where the received reading πάντες οὐ κοιμηθησόμεθα, πάντες δὲ ἀλλαγησόμεθα, is so recommended against πάντες κοιμηθησόμεθα, οὐ πάντες δὲ ἀλλαγησόμεθα.

I believe that I have not only indicated (so far as my space allows) the really important classes of various readings, but given the most prominent illustrations in each instance. The whole number of such readings indeed is small, and only a very few remain after the examples already brought forward. On the other hand, variations of a subordinate kind are more numerous. These occur more frequently in the Gospels than elsewhere, arising out of the attempt to supplement one Evangelical narrative by the insertion of a word or a clause from another, or to bring the one into literal conformity with the other by substitution or correction; but no considerations of moment are involved in the rectification of such passages. It is very rarely indeed that a various reading of this class rises to the interest of Matt. xix. 17 τί με ἐρωτᾷς περὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ (compared with Mark x. 18, Luke xviii. 19); and for the most part

they are wholly unimportant as regards any doctrinal or practical bearing.

The same motive which operates so powerfully in the Gospels will also influence, though in a far less degree, the text of those Epistles which are closely allied to each other, as for instance the Romans and Galatians, or the Ephesians and Colossians, and will be felt moreover in isolated parallel passages elsewhere; but for the most part the corruptions in the Epistles are due to the carelessness of scribes, or to their officiousness exercised on the grammar or the style. The restoration of the best supported reading is in almost every instance a gain, either as establishing a more satisfactory connexion of sentences, or as substituting a more forcible expression for a less forcible (*e.g.* παραβολευσάμενος for παραβουλευσάμενος, Phil. ii. 30), or in other ways giving point to the expression and bringing out a better and clearer sense (*e.g.* Rom. iv. 19 κατενόησεν τὸ ἑαυτοῦ σῶμα...εἰς δὲ τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐ διεκρίθη, for οὐ κατενόησεν κ. τ. λ., where the point is that Abraham *did* fully recognise his own condition and *notwithstanding* was not staggered; or 2 Cor. i. 20 ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ ναί, διὸ καὶ δι᾽ αὐτοῦ τὸ ἀμὴν κ. τ. λ., where *ναί* denotes the fulfilment of the promise on the part of God, and *ἀμὴν* the recognition and thanksgiving on the part of the Church, a distinction which

is obliterated by the received reading ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ ναὶ
καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ ἀμήν; or 2 Cor. xii. 1 καυχᾶσθαι δεῖ,
οὐ συμφέρον μέν, ἐλεύσομαι δὲ κ. τ. λ., where the com-
mon text καυχᾶσθαι δὴ οὐ συμφέρει μοι, ἐλεύσομαι
γὰρ κ. τ. λ. is feeble in comparison). It is this very
fact, that the reading of the older authorities almost
always exhibits some improvement in the sense (even
though the change may be unimportant in itself)
which gives us the strongest assurance of their trust-
worthiness as against the superior numbers of the
more recent copies.

Altogether it may be safely affirmed that the
permanent value of the new revision will depend in
a great degree on the courage and fidelity with which
it deals with questions of readings. If the signs
of the times may be trusted, the course which is
most truthful will also be most politic. To be con-
servative, it will be necessary to be adequate: for
no revision which fails to deal fairly with these
textual problems, can be lasting. Here also the
example of S. Jerome is full of encouragement.

§ 2.

From errors in the Greek text which our transla-
tors used, we may pass on to faults of actual trans-
lation. And here I will commence with one class

which is not unimportant in itself, and which claims
to be considered first, because the translators have
dwelt at some length on the matter and attempted to
justify their mode of proceeding. I refer to the vari-
ous renderings of the same word or words, by which
artificial distinctions are introduced in the translation,
which have no place in the original. This is perhaps
the only point in which they proceed deliberately on
a wrong principle. 'We have not tied ourselves,'
they say in the preface, 'to an uniformity of phrasing
or to an identity of words.' They plead that such
a course would savour 'more of curiosity than wis-
dom,' and they allege the quaint reason, that they
might 'be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal
dealing towards a great number of English words,'
if they adopted one to the exclusion of another, as
a rendering of the same Greek equivalent. Now, if
they had restricted themselves within proper limits
in the use of this liberty, no fault could have been
found with this vindication. But, when the transla-
tion of the same word is capriciously varied in the
same paragraph, and even in the same verse, a false
effect is inevitably produced, and the connexion will
in some cases be severed, or the reader more or less
seriously misled in other ways. To what extent they
have thus attempted to improve upon the original by
introducing variety, the following examples, though

they might be multiplied many times, will suffice to show.

Why, for instance, should we read in Matt. xviii. 33 'Shouldest not thou also have had *compassion* (ἐλεῆσαι) on thy fellow servant, even as I had *pity* (ἠλέησα) on thee?'; or in xx. 20 'Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's *children* (υἱῶν) with her *sons* (υἱῶν)'; or in xxv. 32 'He shall *separate* (ἀφοριεῖ) them one from another, as a shepherd *divideth* (ἀφορίζει) his sheep from the goats'? Why in S. John xvi. 1, 4, 6, should ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν be rendered in three different ways in the same paragraph; 'These things have I spoken unto you,' 'These things have I told you,' 'I have said these things unto you'; or S. Thomas be made to say, '*Put* my finger,' and '*Thrust* my hand,' in the same verse, though the same Greek word βάλω stands for both (xx. 25)? Why again in the Acts (xxvi. 24, 25) should Festus cry, 'Paul, thou art *beside thyself*' (μαίνῃ, Παῦλε), and S. Paul reply, 'I am not *mad*, most noble Festus' (οὐ μαίνομαι, κράτιστε Φῆστε)? Why in the Epistle to the Romans (x. 15) should οἱ πόδες τῶν εὐαγγελιζομένων εἰρήνην, τῶν εὐαγγελιζομένων τὰ ἀγαθά be translated 'the feet of them that *preach the Gospel* of peace, and *bring glad tidings* of good things'? Why in the same epistle (xv. 4, 5) should we read, 'That we through patience and *comfort* of the Scriptures (διὰ τῆς ὑπομονῆς καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως

τῶν γραφῶν) might have hope,' and in the next sentence, 'Now the God of patience and *consolation* (ὁ Θεὸς τῆς ὑπομονῆς καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως) grant you to be likeminded,' though the words are identical in the two clauses, and the repetition is obviously intended by S. Paul? And why again in the salutations at the end of this epistle, as also of others, should ἀσπάσασθε be translated now 'salute' and now 'greet,' the two renderings being interchanged capriciously and without any law? Again in the First Epistle to the Corinthians, iii. 17, the same word φθείρειν is differently translated, 'If any man defile (φθείρει) the temple of God, him shall God destroy (φθερεῖ),' though the force of the passage depends on the identity of the sin and the punishment. And in a later passage (x. 16 sq.) κοινωνοὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου is translated '*partakers* of the altar,' and two verses below κοινωνοὶ τῶν δαιμονίων 'have *fellowship* with devils,' while (to complete the confusion) in a preceding and a succeeding verse the rendering 'be *partakers*' is assigned to μετέχειν, and in the same paragraph κοινωνία τοῦ αἵματος, τοῦ σώματος, is translated '*communion* of the blood, of the body.' The exigencies of the English might demand some slight variation of rendering here, but this utter confusion is certainly not required; and yet this passage is only a sample of what occurs in numberless other places. Again in the same epistle (xii.

4 sq.) it is not easy to see why διαιρέσεις χαρισμάτων, διαιρέσεις διακονιῶν, διαιρέσεις ἐνεργημάτων, are translated respectively '*diversities* of gifts,' '*differences* of administration,' '*diversities* of operations,' while in the same passage ἐνεργήματα is rendered first '*operations*' and then '*working*.' Each time I read the marvellous episode on charity in the xiiith chapter, I feel with increased force the inimitable delicacy and beauty and sublimity of the rendering, till I begin to doubt whether the English language is not a better vehicle than even the Greek for so lofty a theme; yet even here I find some blemishes of this kind. Thus in the 8th verse the same English word 'fail' is given as a rendering for both ἐκπίπτειν and καταργεῖσθαι, while conversely the same Greek word καταργεῖσθαι is translated first by '*fail*' and then by '*vanish away*,' and two verses afterwards, where it occurs again, by a third expression '*be done away*.' This word καταργεῖν is translated with the same latitude later on also (xv. 24, 26), 'When he shall have *put down* (καταργήσῃ) all rule and all authority and power,' and immediately afterwards, 'The last enemy that shall be *destroyed* (καταργεῖται) is death.' Let me add another instance from this epistle, for it is perhaps the most characteristic of all. In xv. 27, 28 the word ὑποτάσσειν occurs six times in the same sense within two verses; in the first three places it is rendered '*put under*,' in

the fourth '*be subdued*,' in the fifth '*be subject*,' while in
the last place the translators return again to their
first rendering '*put under*.' Nay, even the simple
word λογία when it occurs in successive verses (xvi.
1, 2) has a different rendering, first '*collection*' and
then '*gathering*.'

The Second Epistle to the Corinthians is espe-
cially remarkable for the recurrence through whole
sentences or paragraphs, of the same word or words,
which thus strike the key-note to the passage. This
fact is systematically disregarded by our translators
who, impressed with the desire of producing what
they seem to have regarded as an agreeable variety,
failed to see that in such cases monotony is force.
Thus in the 1st chapter the words παρακαλεῖν, παρά-
κλησις, and θλίβειν, θλίψις, occur again and again.
In the rendering of the first our translators are
divided between '*comfort*' and '*consolation*,' and of the
second between '*tribulation*,' '*trouble*,' and '*affliction*.'
Again in the opening of the second chapter, where
the tone is given to the paragraph by the frequent
repetition of λύπη, λυπεῖν, we have three distinct
renderings, '*heaviness*,' '*sorrow*,' '*grief*.' Again in the
third chapter several instances of this fault occur.
In the first verse this passion for variety is curiously
illustrated. They render συστατικῶν ἐπιστολῶν πρὸς
ὑμᾶς ἢ ἐξ ὑμῶν συστατικῶν by '*Epistles* of commenda-

tion to you, or *letters* of commendation from you,'
where even in supplying a word (which were better
left out altogether) they make a change, though in
the original the adjectives refer to the same substan-
tive.   In this same chapter again they hover between
'*sufficient*' and '*able*' as a rendering of ἱκανός, ἱκανοῦν,
ἱκανότης (vv. 5, 6), while later on they interchange
'*abolish*' and '*done away*' for καταργεῖσθαι (vv. 7, 13, 14),
and fail to preserve the connexion of ἀνακεκαλυμμένῳ
(ver. 18) with κάλυμμα (ver. 13 sq.) and ἀνακαλυπτό-
μενον (ver. 14), and of κεκαλυμμένον (iv. 3) with all
three.   Again in the fifth chapter ἐνδημεῖν is ren-
dered in the same context '*to be at home*' and '*to be
present*' (vv. 6, 8, 9), where the former rendering more-
over in ver. 6 obscures the direct opposition to ἐκδη-
μεῖν, this last word being rendered throughout '*to be
absent*'; and a little later (ver. 10) τοὺς πάντας ἡμᾶς
φανερωθῆναι κ. τ. λ. is translated 'We must all *appear*
before the judgment seat of Christ,' where, indepen-
dently of the fatal objection that '*appear*' gives a
wrong sense (for the context lays stress on the *mani-
festation* of men's true characters at the great day),
this rendering is still further faulty, as severing the
connexion with what follows immediately (ver. 11),
'We are *made manifest* (πεφανερώμεθα) unto God, and
I trust also are *made manifest* (πεφανερῶσθαι) in your
consciences.'   Again in vii. 7 '*consolation*' and '*comfort*'

are once more interchanged for παρακαλεῖν, παράκλη-σις; in viii. 10, 11, 12, τὸ θέλειν is translated '*to be for-ward*' and '*to will*,' and προθυμία '*readiness*' and '*a will-ing mind*' in successive verses; in ix. 2, 3, 4, 5, '*ready*' and '*prepared*' are both employed in rendering παρεσκεύασται, παρεσκευασμένοι, ἀπαρασκευάστους, while conversely the single expression '*be ready*' is made to represent both παρεσκεύασται and ἑτοίμην εἶναι; in x. 13, 15, 16, κανών, after being twice translated '*rule*,' is varied in the third passage by '*line*'; in xi. 16, 17, 18 the rendering of καυχᾶσθαι, καύχησις is di-versified by '*boast*' and '*glory*'; and in xii. 2, 3 οὐκ οἶδα, ὁ Θεὸς οἶδεν, is twice translated 'I *cannot tell*, God *knoweth*,' while elsewhere in these same verses οἶδα is rendered 'I *knew*,' and οὐκ οἶδα, 'I *cannot tell*.' This repugnance to repeating the same word for οἶδα has a parallel in John xvi. 30, where νῦν οἴδαμεν ὅτι οἶδας πάντα is given 'Now *are we sure* that thou *knowest* all things.'

Nor is there any improvement in the later books, as the following instances, taken almost at random from a very large number which might have been adduced, will show: Phil. ii. 13 'It is God which *worketh* (ἐνερ-γῶν) in you both to will and *to do* (ἐνεργεῖν)'; Phil. iii. 3 sq. 'And *have no confidence* (οὐ πεποιθότες) in the flesh; Though I might also *have confidence* (ἔχων πεποίθησιν) in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath

whereof *he might trust* (δοκεῖ πεποιθέναι) in the flesh,
I more...*as touching* the law (κατὰ νόμον), a Pharisee ;
concerning zeal (κατὰ ζῆλος), persecuting the Church ;
touching the righteousness (κατὰ δικαιοσύνην) which is
in the law, blameless': 1 Thess. ii. 4 'As we were *al-
lowed* (δεδοκιμάσμεθα) of God...not as pleasing men,
but God, which *trieth* (δοκιμάζοντι) our hearts': 2 Thess.
i. 6 'To recompense *tribulation* to them that *trouble*
you' (ἀνταποδοῦναι τοῖς θλίβουσιν ὑμᾶς θλίψιν) : Heb.
viii. 13 'He hath *made* the first *old* (πεπαλαίωκεν τὴν
πρώτην) ; now that which *decayeth* (παλαιούμενον) and
waxeth old (γηράσκον) is ready to vanish away': James
ii. 2, 3 'If there *come* (εἰσέλθῃ) unto your assembly
a man with a gold ring, *in goodly apparel* (ἐν ἐσθῆτι
λαμπρᾷ), and there *come in* (εἰσέλθῃ) also a poor man
in vile *raiment* (ἐσθῆτι) ; and ye have respect to him
that weareth *the gay clothing* (τὴν ἐσθῆτα τὴν λαμ-
πράν) etc.': 2 Pet. ii. 1, 3 'Who privily shall bring in
damnable heresies (αἱρέσεις ἀπωλείας)...and bring upon
themselves swift *destruction* (ἀπώλειαν)...and their
damnation (ἀπώλεια) slumbereth not': 1 John v. 9, 10
'This is the *witness* (μαρτυρία) of God which he *hath
testified* (μεμαρτύρηκεν) of his Son...He believeth not
the *record* (μαρτυρίαν) that God *gave* (μεμαρτύρηκεν)
of his Son': Rev. i. 15 'His *voice* (φωνή) as the *sound*
(φωνή) of many waters': iii. 17 'I am *rich* (πλούσιος)
and *increased with goods* (πεπλούτηκα)': xvii. 6, 7

'And when I saw her, I *wondered* (ἐθαύμασα) with great *admiration* (θαῦμα); and the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou *marvel?* (ἐθαύμασας)': xviii. 2 'And *the hold* (φυλακή) of every foul spirit, and *a cage* (φυλακή) of every unclean and hateful bird.'

In the instances hitherto given the variation of rendering is comparatively unimportant, but for this very reason they serve well to illustrate the wrong principle on which our translators proceeded. In such cases no more serious consequences may result than a loss of point and force. But elsewhere the injury done to the understanding of the passage is graver. Thus when the English reader finds in S. Matthew xxv. 46 'These shall go away into *everlasting* (αἰώνιον) punishment, but the righteous into life *eternal* (αἰώνιον),' he is led to speculate on the difference of meaning between 'everlasting' and 'eternal,' if he happens to have any slight acquaintance with modern controversy, and he will most probably be led to a wrong conclusion by observing different epithets used, more especially as the antithesis of the clauses helps to emphasize the difference. Or take instances where the result will not be misunderstanding, but non-understanding. Thus in the apocalyptic passage 2 Thess. ii. 6, 7, 'And now ye know what *withholdeth* (τὸ κατέχον)...only he who now *letteth* (ὁ κατέχων ἄρτι) will let,' the same word

should certainly have been repeated, that the identity
of the thing signified might be clear; and in the
doctrinal statement, Col. ii. 9, 10, 'In him dwelleth
all the *fulness* (τὸ πλήρωμα) of the Godhead bodily,
and ye are *complete* (πεπληρωμένοι) in him,' it was
still more necessary to preserve the connexion by a
similar rendering, for the main idea of the second
clause is the *communication of the* πλήρωμα which
resides in Christ to the believers (comp. Ephes. i. 23).
Again, the word θρόνος in the Revelation is trans-
lated '*throne*,' when it refers to our Lord, but '*seat*,'
when it refers to the faithful (iv. 4, xi. 16[1]), or when it
refers to Satan (ii. 13, xvi. 10). Now by this varia-
tion, as Archbishop Trench has pointed out[2], two
great ideas which run through this Book, and indeed
we may say through the whole of the New Testa-
ment, are obliterated; the one that the true servants
of Christ are crowned with Him and share His sove-
reignty; the other, that the antagonism of the Prince
of Darkness to the Prince of Light develops itself in
'the hellish parody of the heavenly kingdom.' And
in other passages again the connexion between dif-
ferent parts of the same discourse or the same nar-
rative is severed. Thus in S. Luke xix. 13, 15, the

---

[1] Rev. iv. 4 'And round about the throne (θρόνου) were four and
twenty seats (θρόνοι).'

[2] *On the Authorized Version*, p. 53 sq.

nobleman going into a far country gives charge to his servants πραγματεύσασθε ἐν ᾧ ἔρχομαι, and when he returns, he summons them ἵνα γνῷ [or γνοῖ] τίς τι διεπραγματεύσαντο. If the former had been translated '*Trade* ye till I come,' it would then have corresponded to the nobleman's subsequent demand of them to 'know how much every man had gained by *trading*.' But the rendering of our translators, '*Occupy* till I come,' besides involving a somewhat unintelligible archaism, disconnects the two, and the first indication which the English reader gets that the servants were expected to employ the money in trade is when the master at length comes to reckon with them. Another instance, where the connexion is not indeed wholly broken (for the context will not suffer this) but greatly impaired, is Matt. v. 15, 16 λάμπει πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ· οὕτως λαμψάτω τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, which should run 'It *shineth* upon all that are in the house: *Even so* let your light *shine* before men, etc.' But in our translation, ' It *giveth light* unto all that are in the house : Let your light *so shine* before men, that they may see your good works, etc.,' the two sentences are detached from each other by the double error, of rendering λάμπει, λαμψάτω, by different words, and of misunderstanding οὕτως. I say 'misunderstanding,' because the alternative that 'so' is a mere ambiguity of

expression seems to be precluded by the fact that
in our Communion Service the words ' Let your light
so shine before men, etc.,' detached from their con-
text, are chosen as the *initial* sentence at the Offer-
tory, where the correct meaning, ' in like manner,'
could not stand.

This love of variety might be still further illus-
trated by their treatment of the *component parts* of
words. Thus there is no reason why πολυμέρως καὶ
πολυτρόπως in Heb. i. 1 should be translated ' At
sundry times and in *divers* manners,' even though for
want of a better word we should allow the very in-
adequate rendering '*times*' to pass muster, where the
original points to the divers *parts* of one great com-
prehensive scheme. And again in Mark xii. 39 (comp.
Matt. xxiii. 6) it is equally difficult to see why πρω-
τοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν
τοῖς δείπνοις should be rendered ' the *chief* seats in
the synagogues, and the *uppermost* rooms at feasts.'
On the archaic rendering ' room ' for the second
element in πρωτοκλισία, I shall have something to say
hereafter.

These instances which have been given will suf-
fice. But in fact examples, illustrating this miscon-
ception of a translator's duty, are sown broadcast over
our New Testament, so that there is scarcely a page
without one or more. It is due to our translators

however to say, that in many cases, which I have
examined, they only perpetuated and did not intro-
duce the error, which may often be traced to Tyndale
himself, from whom our Version is ultimately derived:
and in some instances his variations are even greater
than theirs. Thus in a passage already quoted,
1 Cor. xii. 4 sq., he has three different renderings of
διαιρέσεις in the three successive clauses, where they
have only two; 'Ther are *diversities* of gyftes verely,
yet but one sprete, and ther are *differences* of admini-
stration and yet but one lorde, and ther are *divers
maners* of operacions and yet but one God'; and in
Rom. xvi. his interchanges of 'salute' and 'greet' are
still more frequent than theirs. Of all the English
Versions the Rhemish alone has paid attention to
this point, and so far compares advantageously with
the rest, to which in most other respects it is con-
fessedly inferior. And I suppose that the words of
our translators' preface, in which they attempt to jus-
tify their course, must refer indirectly to this Roman
Catholic Version, more especially as I find that its
Latinisms are censured in the same paragraph. If
so, it is to be regretted that prejudice should have
blinded them to a consideration of some importance.

But not only is it necessary to preserve the same
word in the same context and in the same book;
equal care should be taken to secure uniformity,

where it occurs in the same connexion in different passages and different books. Thus, where quotations are given once or more from the Old Testament in the New, the rendering should exhibit (as far as possible) the exact coincidence with or divergence from the original and one another in the language. Again, when the same discourses or the same incidents are recorded by different Evangelists, it is especially important to reproduce the features of the original, neither obliterating nor creating differences. Again, in parallel passages in allied epistles, as for instance those of S. Paul to the Romans and Galatians, or to the Colossians and Ephesians, or the Epistle of S. Jude and the Second Epistle of S. Peter, the exact amount of resemblance should be reproduced, because questions of date and authenticity are affected thereby. Again, in the writings which claim the same authorship, as for instance the Gospel and Epistles and the Apocalypse of S. John, the similarity of diction should be preserved. Though this will be a somewhat laborious task, let us hope that our new revisers will exercise constant vigilance in this matter. As the authors of our Received Version allowed themselves so much licence in the same context, it is no surprise that they did not pay any attention to these coincidences of language which occur in separate parts of the New Testament, and

which did not therefore force themselves on their notice.

Of their mode of dealing with quotations from the Old Testament, one or two instances will suffice by way of illustration.

Deut. xxxii. 35 is twice quoted in exactly the same words. In our English Version it appears in these two forms.

Rom. xii. 19.	Heb. x. 30.
Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.	Vengeance belongeth unto to me, I will recompense, saith the Lord.

Again, the same words Gen. xv. 6 (LXX) ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην are given with these variations: Rom. iv. 3 'It was *counted unto* him for righteousness'; Rom. iv. 22 'It was *imputed to* him for righteousness'; Gal. iii. 6 'It was *accounted to* him for righteousness' (with a marginal note 'or *imputed*'); James ii. 23 'It was *imputed unto* him for righteousness'; while in an indirect reference to it, Rom. iv. 9 (in the immediate context of two of these divergent renderings), a still further variation is introduced, 'We say that faith was *reckoned to* Abraham for righteousness.'

Again, καλύψει πλῆθος ἁμαρτιῶν (from Prov. x. 12) is translated in James v. 20 'shall *hide a* multi-

tude of sins,' and in 1 Pet. iv. 8 'shall *cover the* mul-
titude of sins' (with a marginal reading 'will' for
'shall').

The variation in the last instance which I shall
give is still more astonishing, because the two quo-
tations of the same passage (Ps. xcv. 11) occur in
the same context.

Heb. iii. 11.	Heb. iv. 3.
So I *sware* in my wrath, *They shall not* enter into my rest.	*As* I *have sworn* in my wrath, *If they shall* enter into my rest.

Here there is absolutely no difference in the Greek
of the two passages; and, as the argument is conti-
nuous, no justification of the various renderings can
be imagined.

On the parallel narratives of the different Evange-
lists it will not be necessary to dwell, because this
part of the subject has been discussed at some length
elsewhere[1]. I will content myself with three exam-
ples. The first, which affects only the diction, is a fair
sample of the defects of our Version in this respect,
because it is in no way striking or exceptional.

---

[1] See for instance Dean Alford's *Byways of New Testament Criticism,
Contemporary Review,* July 1868.

Matt. xvi. 26.	Mark viii. 36.	Luke ix. 25.
Τί γὰρ ὠφε-λεῖται ἄνθρωπος, ἐὰν τὸν κόσμον ὅλον κερδήσῃ, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ζημιωθῇ;	Τί γὰρ ὠφε-λήσει ἄνθρωπον, ἐὰν κερδήσῃ τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, καὶ ζημιωθῇ τὴν ψυ-χὴν αὐτοῦ;	Τί γὰρ ὠφε-λεῖται ἄνθρωπος, κερδήσας τὸν κόσ-μον ὅλον, ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἀπολέσας ἢ ζημιωθείς;
'For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?'	'For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?'	'For what is a man advan-taged, if he gain the whole world, and lose him-self, or be cast away?'

Here the coincidences and divergences of the first two Evangelists are fairly preserved; but the relations of the third to either are wholly confused or obli-terated.

My second example shall be of a different kind; where the variation introduced affects not the ex-pression only, but the actual interpretation.

In the explanation of the parable of the sower in S. Mark iv. 16 οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπειρόμενοι is properly translated 'they which *are sown* on stony ground,' and the corresponding expressions are treat-ed similarly; but in S. Matthew xiii. 20 ὁ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπαρείς becomes, 'He that *received the seed*

into stony places,' where (besides minor variations) the person is substituted for the seed, and the corresponding expressions throughout the parable are manipulated similarly in defiance of grammar. This rendering is unhappy on many accounts. Besides making the Evangelists say different things, it has the still further disadvantage, that it destroys one main idea in the parable, the *identification* (for the purposes of the parable) *of the seed when sown with the person himself*, so that the life and growth and decay of the one are coincident with the life and growth and decay of the other. The form of expression in S. Luke (viii. 14 τὸ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας πεσὸν οὗτοι εἰσὶν οἱ ἀκούσαντες) brings out this identity more prominently ; but it is expressed not obscurely in the other Evangelists, and should not have been obliterated by our translators in one of them through an ungrammatical paraphrase.

My third example concerns the treatment of a single word. In the account of the scenes preceding the Crucifixion, mention is made of a certain building which by three of the Evangelists is called πραιτώριον. In S. Matthew (xxvii. 27) it is translated 'common-hall,' with a marginal alternative 'governor's house'; in S. John (xviii. 28, 33, xix. 9) 'hall of judgment' and 'judgment-hall,' with a marginal alternative 'Pilate's house' in the first passage; while in

S. Mark (xv. 16) it is reproduced in the English as 'prætorium.' It should be added that this same word when it occurs in the same sense, though referring to a different locality, in Acts xxiii. 35 is rendered 'judgment-hall,' though a 'judgment-hall' would obviously be an unfit place to keep a prisoner in ward; and again in Phil. i. 13 ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ πραιτωρίῳ (where probably it signifies the 'prætorian army,' but where our English translators have taken it to mean another such building) it appears as 'palace.' This last rendering might very properly have been adopted in all the passages in the Gospels and Acts, as adequately expressing the meaning.

So also in those Epistles which are allied to each other[1], the treatment of identical words and expressions is neither more nor less unsatisfactory than in the Gospels.

In the instances already given, though there may be differences of opinion as to the importance of the subject, all probably will agree on the main point that it is advisable to preserve uniformity of rendering. The illustration which I shall next select is more open to criticism; and, as Archbishop Trench and Dean Alford and the Five Clergymen all take a

---

[1] See Blunt's *Duties of the Parish Priest*, p. 71, Ellicott's *Revision of the English New Testament*, p. 118.

different view from my own[1], I can hardly hope that my argument will carry general conviction. Yet the case seems to be strong. I refer to the translation of παράκλητος in the Gospel and in the First Epistle of S. John. In the former it is consistently translated 'Comforter' (xiv. 16, 26, xv. 26, xvi. 7), while in the one passage where it occurs in the latter (ii. 1) the rendering 'Advocate' is adopted. Is there sufficient reason for this difference? No one probably would wish to alter the word 'Advocate' in the Epistle, for the expressions in the context, 'with the Father,' 'Jesus Christ the *righteous* (δίκαιον),' 'a propitiation for our sins,' fix the sense, so that the passage presents a sufficiently close parallel with the common forensic language of S. Paul (e.g. Rom. iii. 24—26). But why should the same word be rendered 'Comforter' in the Gospel? Now I think it may fairly be maintained *first*, that the word παράκλητος in itself means 'Advocate' and cannot mean 'Comforter'; and *secondly*, that the former rendering is more appropriate to the context in all the passages in which it occurs.

[1] To the same effect also writes Archdeacon Hare, *Mission of the Comforter*, Note J, p. 523, 'At present so many sacred associations have connected themselves for generation after generation with the name of *the Comforter*, that it would seem something like an act of sacrilege to change it.' Yet he agrees substantially with the view of the meaning which I have maintained in the text.

On the *first* point—the meaning of the word—
usage appears to be decisive.   It commonly signifies
'one who is summoned to the side of another (παρα-
καλεῖται)' to aid him in a court of justice, and more
particularly 'an advocate' or 'a pleader,' being ap-
plied especially to the 'counsel for the *defence*[1]'; nor,
so far as I am aware, does it ever bear any other sense,
except perhaps in some later ecclesiastical writers
whose language has been influenced by a false inter-
pretation of these passages in S. John.   In other
words παράκλητος is passive, not active; one who
παρακαλεῖται, not one who παρακαλεῖ; one who 'is
summoned to plead a cause,' not one who 'exhorts
or encourages or comforts.'   Nor indeed, if we com-
pare the simple word κλητός and the other compounds
ἀνάκλητος, ἔγκλητος, ἔκκλητος, ἐπίκλητος, σύγκλητος
etc., or if we observe the general rule affecting adjec-
tives similarly formed from transitive verbs, does it
seem easy to assign an active sense to παράκλητος.
Yet it can hardly be doubted that the rendering 'Com-
forter' was reached by attributing this active force
to παράκλητος, and that therefore it arises out of an
error; for the Holy Spirit, the Paraclete, is again

---

[1] See Hermann, *Griech. Antiq.* III. § 142, p. 320.   The origin of
this sense is illustrated by such passages as Æschines *c. Ctesiph.* § 200,
καὶ τί δεῖ σε Δημοσθένην παρακαλεῖν; ὅταν δ' ὑπερπηδήσας τὴν δικαίαν
ἀπολογίαν παρακαλῇς κακοῦργον ἄνθρωπον καὶ τεχνίτην λόγων, κλέπτεις
τὴν ἀκρόασιν κ.τ.λ.

and again explained by the Fathers as one who
παρακαλεῖ[1], encourages or comforts men; and the
fact that even Greek writers are found to explain
the word thus is the only substantial argument
(so far as I know) which has been brought against
the view here maintained. It is urged indeed that
the word 'Comforter,' being derived from the Latin
'confortator,' 'strengthener,' and therefore implying
something more than 'comfort' in the restricted
sense of 'consolation,' adequately represents the
function of the παράκλητος who thus strengthens
the cause and confirms the courage of the accused at
the bar of justice. But the history of the interpreta-
tion, as already given, shows that this rendering was
not reached in the way assumed, but was based on a

---

[1] So Origen *de Princ.* ii. 7 (I. p. 93), a passage which unfortunately
is extant only in the Latin, but in which (if correctly represented) Origen
takes παράκλητος both in the Gospel and in the Epistle in an active
sense, explaining it however *consolator* in the Gospel and *deprecator*
in the Epistle. See also Cyril of Jerusalem, *Catech.* xvi. 20 (p. 255),
παράκλητος δὲ καλεῖται διὰ τὸ παρακαλεῖν καὶ παραμυθεῖσθαι καὶ συναντι-
λαμβάνεσθαι τῆς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν. And many of the Greek Fathers
explain it similarly. The fact to be observed is, that even in the
Epistle, where it manifestly has the sense 'Advocate,' they equally
derive it from παρακαλεῖν and not παρακαλεῖσθαι, thus giving it an
active force; whereas the passage quoted in the last note shows that
the meaning 'Advocate' is not to be derived in this way. The Latin
Fathers generally follow the old Latin 'Advocatus'; but Hilary, though
most frequently giving 'Advocatus,' yet once at least renders it 'Conso-
lator' (*in Psalm.* cxxv, I. p. 461).

grammatical error; and therefore this account can only be accepted as an apology after the fact and not as an explanation of the fact. Moreover it is not fair translating to substitute a subordinate and accidental conception for the leading sense of a word. And lastly, whatever may be the derivation of 'Comforter,' the word does not now suggest this idea to the English reader.

But *secondly*, if 'Advocate' is the only sense which παράκλητος can properly bear, it is also (as I cannot but think) the sense which the context suggests, wherever the word is used in the Gospel. In other words, the idea of pleading, arguing, convincing, instructing, convicting, is prominent in every instance[1]. Thus in xiv. 16 sq. the Paraclete is described as the 'Spirit of *truth*' whose reasonings fall dead on the ear of the world, and are vocal only to the faithful (ὃ ὁ κόσμος οὐ δύναται λαβεῖν...ὑμεῖς γινώσκετε αὐτό). In xiv. 26 again the function of the Paraclete is described in similar language, 'He shall *teach* you all things and *remind* you of all things.' In xv. 26 He is once more designated the 'Spirit of truth,' and here the office assigned to Him is to *bear witness* of

---

[1] In xiv. 18 the English Version, 'I will not leave you *comfortless*,' lends a fictitious aid to the sense 'Comforter,' to which the original οὐκ ἀφήσω ὑμᾶς ὀρφανούς gives no encouragement. The margin however offers the alternative 'orphans' for ὀρφανούς.

Christ. And lastly in xvi. 7 sq. the idea of the *pleader* appears still more definitely in the context, for it is there declared that 'He shall convince' or 'convict (ἐλέγξει) the world of sin and of righteousness and of judgment.' And generally it may be said that the Holy Spirit, the Paraclete, is represented in these passages as the Advocate, the Counsel, who suggests true reasonings to our minds and true courses of action for our lives, who convicts our adversary the World of wrong and pleads our cause before God our Father. In short the conception (though somewhat more comprehensive) is substantially the same as in S. Paul's language when describing the function of the Holy Ghost; 'The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are children of God,' 'The Spirit helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered (Rom. viii. 16, 26).'

Thus, whether we regard the origin of the word, or whether we consider the requirements of the context[1], it would seem that 'Comforter' should give

---

[1] In a case like this we should naturally expect tradition to aid in determining the correct sense, and for this purpose should apply to the earliest Versions as giving it in its best authenticated form; but in the instance before us they do not render as much assistance as usual. (1) The Old *Latin* seems certainly to have had *Advocatus* originally in all the four passages of the Gospel, as also in the passage of the

way to 'Advocate,' as the interpretation of παράκλητος. The word 'Comforter' does indeed express a true office of the Holy Spirit, as our most heartfelt experiences will tell us. Nor has the rendering, though inadequate, been without its use in fixing this fact in our minds; but the function of the Paraclete, as our Advocate, is even more important, because wider and deeper than this. Nor will the idea of the 'Comforter' be lost to us by the change, for the English *Te Deum* will still remain to recal this office of the

---

Epistle. It is true that in the existing texts *Paracletus* (or *Paraclitus*) occurs in one or more of the passages, and in some MSS in the others: but the earliest quotations from Tertullian onwards must be considered decisive on this point. So far therefore tradition favours the sense which I am maintaining. Jerome retained the Greek word 'Paracletus' in the Gospel, but gave 'Advocatus' in the Epistle. It would appear however that 'Paracletus' had already displaced 'Advocatus' in some passages in the Gospel in one or more of the many texts of the Old Latin which were current in the fourth century. (2) In the *Syriac* Versions the Greek word is retained. This is the case with the Curetonian in John xiv. 16 (the only passage preserved in this Version), and with the Peshito throughout in both the Gospel and the Epistle. (3) In the *Egyptian* Versions also this is generally the case. In the Memphitic παράκλητος appears in all the passages. In the Thebaic the rendering is different in the Gospels and in the Epistle. In the Epistle it is given, 'One that prayeth (entreateth) for (over) us'; but in the Gospel (at least in xiv. 16, xv. 26) the Greek word is retained. These parts of the Gospel in the Thebaic Version are not published, so far as I am aware; but I am enabled to state these facts from some manuscript additions made by Dr Tattam in my copy of Woide which was formerly in his possession.

Paraclete to our remembrance; while the restoration of the correct rendering in the passages of S. John's Gospel will be in itself an unmixed gain. Moreover (and this is no unimportant fact) the language of the Gospel will thus be linked in the English Version, as it is in the original, with the language of the Epistle. In this there will be a twofold advantage. We shall see fresh force in the words thus rendered, 'He will give you *another* Advocate,' when we remember that our Lord is styled by S. John our 'Advocate': the Advocacy of Christ illustrating and being illustrated by the Advocacy of the Spirit. At the same time we shall bring out another of the many coincidences, tending to establish an identity of authorship in the Gospel and Epistle, and thus to make valid for the former all the evidences external and internal which may be adduced to prove the genuineness of the latter.

This connexion between the Gospel and the Epistle leads me to another illustration, which links the Gospel with the Apocalypse. The idea that the Shechinah, the σκηνή, the glory which betokened the Divine Presence in the Holy of Holies, and which was wanting to the second temple, would be restored once more in Messiah's days, was a cherished hope of the Jewish doctors during and after the Apostolic ages. In the Apocalypse S. John more than once avails himself

of imagery derived from this expectation. Thus vii. 15 'He that sitteth on the throne shall *dwell among* them (σκηνώσει ἐπ' αὐτούς)'; xiii. 6 'He opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name and His *tabernacle* (σκηνήν), and them that *dwell* (τοὺς σκηνοῦντας) in heaven'; xxi. 3 'Behold, the *tabernacle* (σκηνή) of God is with men, and He will *dwell* with them (σκηνώσει μετ' αὐτῶν).' Here it is much to be regretted that the necessities of the English language required our translators to render the substantive σκηνὴ by one word and the verb σκηνοῦν by another. In the first passage the significance is entirely lost by translating σκηνώσει 'shall dwell' combined with the erroneous rendering of ἐπί: and no English reader would suspect the reference to the glory, the Shechinah, hovering over the mercy-seat[1]. But our regret is increased when we turn to the Gospel: for there also the same image reappears in the Greek, but is obliterated by the English rendering; 'The Word was made flesh, and *dwelt* (ἐσκήνωσεν) among us, and we beheld His *glory*.' The two writings, which attribute the name of the Word of God to the Incarnate Son, are the same also which

---

[1] In 2 Cor. xii. 9 ἵνα ἐπισκηνώσῃ ἐπ' ἐμὲ ἡ δύναμις τοῦ Χριστοῦ, translated 'that the power of Christ *may rest upon* me,' there seems to be a similar reference to the symbol of the Divine Presence in the Holy of Holies.

especially connect Messiah's Advent with the restitu-
tion of the Shechinah, the light or glory which is the
visible token of God's presence among men. In this
instance the usage of the English language may have
deterred our translators. Still they would have
earned our gratitude, if following the precedent of
the Latin *tabernaculavit* they had anticipated later
scholars and introduced the verb 'to tabernacle'
into the English language; or failing this, if by some
slight periphrasis they had endeavoured to preserve
the unity of idea.

In other cases where artificial distinctions are in-
troduced, our translators must be held blameless,
for the exigences of the English language left them
no choice. Thus in John iii. 8 τὸ πνεῦμα (the wind)
ὅπου θέλει πνεῖ (bloweth)......οὕτως ἐστὶν πᾶς ὁ γε-
γεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος (the Spirit), we must
patiently acquiesce in the different renderings, though
the comparison between the material and immaterial
πνεῦμα is impaired thereby; just as in a later passage
(xx. 22 ἐνεφύσησεν καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Λάβετε Πνεῦμα
Ἅγιον) the symbolical act of breathing on the disciples
loses much of its force to an English reader. Again,
it might be necessary to vary the renderings of ψυχή
between 'soul' and 'life'; and of σώζειν between 'to
save' and 'to make whole.' But in case of the former
word such variations as we find for instance in Matt.

xvi. 25, 26, and the parallel passages, deserve to be reconsidered; and in their treatment of the latter, as Dean Alford has shown[1], our translators have diversified the rendering capriciously.

And the same excuse also holds good with another class of words; where a *paronomasia* occurs in the original, but where it is impossible in English at once to preserve the similarity of sound and to give the sense adequately. In Phil. iii. 2, 3 indeed our translators, following some of the earlier versions, have endeavoured to reproduce the paronomasia, 'Beware of the *concision* (κατατομήν), for we are the *circumcision* (περιτομή)'; but the result is not encouraging, for it may be questioned whether 'concision' conveys any idea to the English reader. Again the attempt is made in Rom. xii. 3 μὴ ὑπερφρονεῖν παρ' ὃ δεῖ φρονεῖν, ἀλλὰ φρονεῖν εἰς τὸ σωφρονεῖν, but with no great success, for in the rendering 'not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think soberly,' the force of the original is evaporated. On the other hand the rendering of 1 Cor. vii. 31 οἱ χρώμενοι τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ [*l.* τὸν κόσμον] ὡς μὴ καταχρώμενοι, 'they that *use* this world, as not *abusing* it,' is adequate. In other passages such as Acts viii. 30 γινώσκεις ἃ ἀναγινώσκεις 'understandest thou what thou readest?', 2 Cor. iii. 2 γινωσκομένη καὶ ἀναγινω-

---

[1] *Contemporary Review*, July 1868, p. 323.

σκομένη 'known and read,' 2 Cor. i. 13 ἃ ἀναγινώσκετε
ἢ καὶ ἐπιγινώσκετε 'what ye read or acknowledge,'
2 Cor. x. 12 οὐ τολμῶμεν ἐγκρῖναι ἢ συγκρῖναι ἑαυτούς
'we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare
ourselves,' it would be impossible to reproduce the
effect of the original. But in other cases such as
1 Cor. xii. 2 ὡς ἂν ἤγεσθε, ἀπαγόμενοι 'carried away as
ye were led,' 2 Cor. iv. 8 ἀπορούμενοι ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐξαπο-
ρούμενοι 'we are perplexed, but not in despair,' or
2 Cor. vi. 10 ὡς μηδὲν ἔχοντες καὶ πάντα κατέχοντες
'as having nothing, and yet possessing all things,' the
rendering might be improved. Nor is there any
reason why the play on ἐργαζομένους, περιεργαζομένους,
in 2 Thess. iii. 11 should not be preserved by 'busi-
ness,' 'busy-bodies'; or why in Ephes. v. 15 μὴ ὡς
ἄσοφοι ἀλλ' ὡς σοφοὶ should not be rendered 'not as
unwise but as wise.' In this latter passage the word
ἄσοφος, which occurs nowhere else in the New Tes-
tament, has been purposely preferred to the usual
μωρός. Yet our translators have rendered ἄσοφοι
'fools' here, and reserved 'unwise' for ἄφρονες two
verses below, where it is not wanted.

§ 3.

From the creation of artificial distinctions in our
English Version by different renderings of the same

word we pass naturally to the opposite fault, the ob-
literation of real distinctions by the same rendering
of different words. The former error is easily cor-
rected for the most part; the latter not always so.
For the synonyms of one language frequently cannot
be reproduced in another without a harsh expression
or a cumbersome paraphrase. Thus οἶδα, γινώσκω,
ἔγνωκα, ἐπίσταμαι, have different shades of meaning
in Greek, but the obvious equivalent for each in
English is 'I know.' Still some effort should be
made (though success is not always possible) to dis-
criminate between them, where they occur in the
same context, and where therefore their position
throws a special emphasis on the distinction. Thus
in Acts xix. 15 we should not acquiesce in 'Jesus I
know, and Paul I know,' as a rendering of τὸν Ἰησοῦν
γινώσκω καὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἐπίσταμαι, though all the
preceding translations unite with our Authorised
Version in obliterating the difference. The sig-
nificant distinction which is made in the original
between the kind of recognition in the case of the
Divine agent and of the human instrument may
easily be preserved by rendering, 'Jesus I *acknow-
ledge* and Paul I *know*.' Again in such passages as
2 Cor. v. 16 ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν οὐδένα οἴδαμεν κατὰ σάρκα,
εἰ καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν κατὰ σάρκα Χριστόν, ἀλλὰ νῦν οὐκέτι
γινώσκομεν (and this is a type of a large class of

passages, where οἶδα and γινώσκω occur together)
some improvement should be attempted ; nor in the
instance given could there be any difficulty in varying
the rendering, though elsewhere the task might not
prove so easy.

From these allied words I pass on to the distinc-
tion between γινώσκειν and ἐπιγινώσκειν, which is both
clearer and more easily dealt with.   Those who have
paid any attention to the language of S. Paul will
recognise the force of the substantive ἐπίγνωσις as
denoting the advanced or perfect knowledge which is
the ideal state of the true Christian, and will remem-
ber that it appears only in his later epistles (from
the Romans onwards), where the more contemplative
aspects of the Gospel are brought into view and its
comprehensive and eternal relations more fully set
forth.   But the power of the preposition appears in
the verb, no less than in the substantive ; and indeed
its significance is occasionally forced upon our
notice, where the simple and the compound verb
appear in the same context.   Thus in 1 Cor. xiii. 12
ἄρτι γινώσκω ἐκ μέρους, τότε δὲ ἐπιγνώσομαι καθὼς
καὶ ἐπεγνώσθην, the partial knowledge (γινώσκειν ἐκ
μέρους, comp. ver. 9) is contrasted with the *full know-
ledge* (ἐπιγινώσκειν) which shall be attained hereafter,
though our translators have rendered both words by
'know.'   Yet strangely enough, where the special

force of the compound was less obvious, it has not escaped them ; for in 2 Cor. vi. 9 ὡς ἀγνοούμενοι καὶ ἐπιγινωσκόμενοι is translated 'as unknown, and yet *well known.*'

In this particular—the observance of the distinction between a simple word and its derivatives compounded with prepositions—our English Version is especially faulty. The verb κρίνειν and its compounds will supply a good illustration. S. Paul especially delights to accumulate these ; and thus by harping upon words (if I may use the expression) to emphasize great spiritual truths or important personal experiences. Thus he puts together συγκρίνειν, ἀνακρίνειν, 1 Cor. ii. 13—15 ; κρίνειν, ἀνακρίνειν, 1 Cor. iv. 3, 4 ; ἐγκρίνειν, συγκρίνειν, 2 Cor. x. 12 ; κρίνειν, διακρίνειν, 1 Cor. vi. 1—6 ; κρίνειν, διακρίνειν, κατακρίνειν, Rom. xiv. 22, 23, 1 Cor. xi. 29, 31, 32 ; κρίνειν, κατακρίνειν, Rom. ii. 1. Now it seems impossible in most cases, without a sacrifice of English which no one would be prepared to make, to reproduce the similarity of sound or the identity of root; but the distinction of sense should always be preserved. How this is neglected in our Version, and what confusion ensues from the neglect, the following instances will show. In 1 Cor. iv. 3, 4, 5, ἐμοὶ δὲ εἰς ἐλάχιστόν ἐστιν ἵνα ὑφ᾽ ὑμῶν ἀνακριθῶ...ἀλλ᾽ οὐδὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἀνακρίνω...ὁ δὲ ἀνακρίνων με, Κύριός ἐστιν.

ὥστε μὴ πρὸ καιροῦ τι κρίνετε, ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ὁ Κύριος, ὃς καὶ φωτίσει τὰ κρυπτὰ τοῦ σκότους, the word ἀνακρίνειν is translated throughout 'judge'; while in a previous passage, 1 Cor. ii. 14, 15, it is rendered indifferently 'to discern' and 'to judge.' But ἀνακρίνειν is neither 'to judge,' which is κρίνειν, nor 'to discern,' which is διακρίνειν, but 'to examine, investigate, enquire into, question,' as it is rightly translated elsewhere, e.g. 1 Cor. ix. 3, x. 25, 27 ; and the correct understanding of the passage before us depends on our retaining this sense. The ἀνάκρισις, it will be remembered, was an Athenian law term for a preliminary investigation (distinct from the actual κρίσις or trial), in which evidence was collected and the prisoner committed for trial, if a true bill was found against him. It corresponded in short *mutatis mutandis* to the part taken in English law proceedings by the grand jury. And this is substantially the force of the word here. The Apostle condemns all these impatient human *praejudicia*, these unauthorised ἀνακρίσεις, which anticipate the final κρίσις, reserving his case for the great tribunal when at length *all* the evidence will be forthcoming and a satisfactory verdict can be given. Meanwhile this process of gathering evidence has begun ; an ἀνάκρισις is indeed being held, not however by these self-appointed magistrates, but by One who alone has the authority

to institute the enquiry, and the ability to sift the facts: ὁ δὲ ἀνακρίνων με Κύριός ἐστιν. Of this half technical sense of the word the New Testament itself furnishes a good example. The examination of S. Paul before Festus is both in name and in fact an ἀνάκρισις. The Roman procurator explains to Agrippa how he had directed the prisoner to be brought into court (προήγαγον αὐτόν) in order that, having held the preliminary enquiry usual in such cases (τῆς ἀνακρίσεως γενομένης), he might be able to lay the case before the emperor (Acts xxv. 26). Thus S. Paul's meaning here suffers very seriously by the wrong turn given to ἀνακρίνειν; nor is this the only passage where the sense is impaired thereby. In 1 Cor. xiv. 24 ἐλέγχεται ὑπὸ πάντων, ἀνακρίνεται ὑπὸ πάντων, [καὶ οὕτω] τὰ κρυπτὰ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ φανερὰ γίνεται, the sense required is clearly 'sifting, probing, revealing,' and the rendering of our translators 'he is judged of all' introduces an idea alien to the passage. Again, only five verses lower down (xiv. 29) another compound of κρίνειν occurs and is similarly treated, προφῆται δὲ δύο ἢ τρεῖς λαλείτωσαν καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι διακρινέτωσαν, 'let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other *judge*,' where it would be difficult to attach any precise meaning to the English without the aid of the Greek, and where certainly διακρινέτωσαν ought to be rendered 'discern' rather than 'judge.'

Another passage which I shall take to illustrate the mode of dealing with κρίνειν and its compounds is still more important. In 1 Cor. xi. 28—34, a passage in which the English rendering is chargeable with some serious practical consequences and where a little attention to the original will correct more than one erroneous inference, the rendering of κρίνειν, διακρίνειν, κατακρίνειν, is utterly confused. The Greek runs δοκιμαζέτω δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἑαυτὸν καὶ οὕτως ἐκ τοῦ ἄρτου ἐσθιέτω καὶ ἐκ τοῦ ποτηρίου πινέτω· ὁ γὰρ ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων [ἀναξίως] κρίμα ἑαυτῷ ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει, μὴ διακρίνων τὸ σῶμα [τοῦ Κυρίου]...εἰ δὲ ἑαυτοὺς διεκρίνομεν, οὐκ ἂν ἐκρινόμεθα· κρινόμενοι δὲ ὑπὸ Κυρίου παιδευόμεθα, ἵνα μὴ σὺν τῷ κόσμῳ κατακριθῶμεν...εἴ τις πεινᾷ, ἐν οἴκῳ ἐσθιέτω, ἵνα μὴ εἰς κρίμα συνέρχησθε, where the words in brackets should be omitted from the text. The English rendering corresponding to this is ; ' But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh *damnation* to himself, not *discerning* the Lord's body...For if we would *judge* ourselves, we should not be *judged*. But when we are *judged*, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be *condemned* with the world...If any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto *condemnation*.' Here the faults are manifold. In

the *first* place κρίμα is rendered by two separate
words 'damnation' and 'condemnation'; and, though
we cannot fairly charge our translators with the
inferences practically drawn from the first word, yet
this is a blemish which we would gladly remove.
But in fact both words are equally wrong, the correct
rendering 'judgment' having in either case been
relegated to the margin where it has lain neglected
and has exercised no influence at all on the popular
mind. And this circumstance (for it is only a sample
of the fate which has befallen numberless valuable
marginal readings elsewhere) suggests an important
practical consideration. If the marginal renderings
are intended for English-reading people (and for
scholars they are superfluous), they will only then
fulfil their purpose, when the margin is regarded as an
integral portion of our English Bibles, and when it is
ordered by authority that these alternative readings
shall always be printed with the text. This then is
the *second* error of our translators: κρίνειν, κατακρί-
νειν, are confused, when the force of the passage
depends on their being kept separate; for these
κρίματα in the Apostle's language are *temporary*
judgments, differing so entirely from κατάκριμα that
they are intended to have a chastening effect and to
save from condemnation, as he himself distinctly
states; κρινόμενοι δὲ ὑπὸ Κυρίου παιδευόμεθα, ἵνα μὴ

σὺν τῷ κόσμῳ κατακριθῶμεν. Lastly, the Version contains a *third* error in the confusion of κρίνειν and διακρίνειν; for whereas διακρίνοντες τὸ σῶμα is correctly translated '*discerning* the body of the Lord' at the first occurrence of διακρίνειν, yet when the word appears again, it is rendered 'judge' to the confusion of the sense; εἰ ἑαυτοὺς διεκρίνομεν, οὐκ ἂν ἐκρινόμεθα, 'If we *would judge* ourselves, we should not *be judged*,' where it ought to stand 'If we *had discerned* ourselves, we should not *have been judged.*' In fact S. Paul speaks of three stages, marked respectively by διακρίνειν, κρίνειν, and κατακρίνειν. The *first* word expresses the duty of persons before and in communicating; this duty is twofold, they must *discern* themselves and *discern* the Lord's body, that they may understand and not violate the proper relations between the one and other. The *second* expresses the immediate consequences which ensue from the neglect of this duty—the *judgments* which are corrective and remedial, but not final. The *third* denotes the final *condemnation*, which only then overtakes a man, when the second has failed to reform his character. But this sequence is wholly obliterated in our Version. In Rom. xiv. 22, 23 again, where the words occur together, it would have been well to have kept the distinction, though here the confusion is not so fatal to the meaning: 'Happy is he that *condemneth* not

himself (ὁ μὴ κρίνων ἑαυτὸν) in that thing which he alloweth (ἐν ᾧ δοκιμάζει): And he that *doubteth* (ὁ δὲ διακρινόμενος) is *damned* (κατακέκριται) if he eat, because he eateth not of faith.' S. Paul is not satisfied in this case, that a man should not condemn himself; he must not even *judge* himself. In other words the case must be so clear that he has no need to balance conflicting arguments with a view to arriving at a result. Otherwise he should abstain altogether, for his eating is not of faith. Here our translators have rendered διακρινόμενος rightly, but a misgiving appears to have occurred to them, for in the margin they add ' *Or*, discerneth and putteth a difference between meats,' which would be the active ὁ διακρίνων. Indeed an evil destiny would seem to have pursued them throughout, when dealing with compounds of κρίνειν; for in another passage (2 Cor. i. 9) they render ἀπό-κριμα 'sentence,' though the correct meaning 'answer' is given in the margin.

This neglect of prepositions in compound words is a very frequent fault in our Version. In the parable of the wheat and the tares indeed, though the correct reading describes the sowing in the one case by σπείρειν and in the other by ἐπισπείρειν (Matt. xiii. 24, 25), yet no blame can attach to our translators for not observing the distinction, as they had in their text the faulty reading ἔσπειρε for

ἐπέσπειρεν. But elsewhere this excuse cannot be pleaded in their behalf. Thus in the parable of the wedding-feast there is a striking variation of language between the commission of the master and its execution by the servants, which ought not to have been effaced. The order given is πορεύεσθε ἐπὶ τὰς διεξόδους τῶν ὁδῶν, but as regards its fulfilment we read simply ἐξελθόντες εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς (Matt. xxii. 9, 10). In this change of expression we seem to see a reference to the imperfect work of the human agents as contrasted with the urgent and uncompromising terms of the command, which bade them scour the public thoroughfares, following all their outlets ; and certainly it is slovenly work to translate both τὰς διεξόδους τῶν ὁδῶν and τὰς ὁδοὺς alone by the same rendering 'high-ways.' A similar defect again is the obliteration of the distinction between δαπανᾶν and ἐκδαπανᾶν in 2 Cor. xii. 15 'I will very gladly spend (δαπανήσω) and be spent (ἐκδαπανηθή-σομαι) for you,' where 'wholly spent' would give the force of the compound. But examples of this kind might be multiplied. Would it not be possible, for instance, to find some rendering, which without any shock to good taste would yet distinguish between φιλεῖν and καταφιλεῖν in such passages as Matt. xxvi. 48, 49 ὃν ἂν φιλήσω αὐτός ἐστιν...καὶ κατεφίλη-σεν αὐτόν, and Luke vii. 45, 46 φίλημά μοι οὐκ ἐδω-

κας, αὕτη δὲ...οὐ διέλιπεν καταφιλοῦσα τοὺς πόδας μου, so as to bring out the extravagance of the treachery in the one case and the depth of the devotion in the other, implied in the strong compound καταφιλεῖν?

Hardly less considerable is the injury inflicted on the sense by failing to observe the different force of prepositions, when not compounded. Of this fault one instance must suffice. In 2 Cor. iii. 11 εἰ γὰρ τὸ καταργούμενον διὰ δόξης, πολλῷ μᾶλλον τὸ μένον ἐν δόξῃ, 'For if that which is done away *was glorious*, much more that which remaineth *is glorious*,' the distinction of διὰ δόξης and ἐν δόξῃ is obliterated, though the change is significant in the original, where the *transitory flush* and the *abiding presence* are distinguished by the change of prepositions, and thus another touch is added to the picture of the contrast between the two dispensations.

Again, how much force is lost by neglecting a change of gender in the English rendering of John i. 11 'He came *to his own* (εἰς τὰ ἴδια), and *his own* (οἱ ἴδιοι) received him not.' Here the distinction in the original between the neuter τὰ ἴδια and the masculine οἱ ἴδιοι at once recalls the parable in Matt. xxi. 33 sq., in which the vineyard corresponds to τὰ ἴδια and the husbandmen to οἱ ἴδιοι; but our Version makes no distinction between the place and the

persons—between 'His own home' and 'His own people.' Doubtless there is a terseness and a strength in the English rendering which no one would willingly sacrifice ; but the sense ought to be the first consideration.

Let me pass to an illustration of another kind, where confusion is introduced by the same rendering of different verbs: 1 Cor. xiv. 36 'What, came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?' Here there appears to the English reader to be an opposition between *from* and *unto*, and the two interrogatives seem to introduce alternative propositions. The original however is ἢ ἀφ' ὑμῶν ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθεν; ἢ εἰς ὑμᾶς μόνους κατήντησεν ; where the fault of the English Version is twofold ; the same word is used in rendering ἐξῆλθεν and κατήντησεν, and μόνους is represented by the ambiguous 'only.' Thus the emphasis is removed from the pronoun *you* in both clauses to the prepositions, and the two hypotheses are made to appear mutually exclusive. The translation of Tyndale, which was retained even in the Bishops' Bible, though somewhat harsh, is correct and forcible, 'Spronge the worde of God from you? Ether came it unto you only[1]?'

---

[1] A very important passage, in which the hand of the reviser is needed, may perhaps be noted here. The correct Greek Text of Matt. v. 32 is πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας, ποιεῖ αὐτὴν μοιχευθῆναι, καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσῃ μοιχᾶται, where

Much attention has been directed by recent writers to the synonymes of the New Testament. They have pointed out what is lost to the English reader by such confusions as those of αὐλή *fold* and ποίμνη *flock* in John x. 16, where in our Version the same word *fold* stands for both[1], though the point of our Lord's teaching depends mainly on the distinction between the many folds and the one flock; of δοῦλοι and διάκονοι in the parable of the wedding-feast (Matt. xxii. 1 sq.), both rendered by *servants*, though they have different functions assigned to them, and though they represent two distinct classes of beings— the one human, the other angelic ministers[2]; of κό-

---

our English Version has 'Whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to *commit adultery:* and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced *committeth adultery.*' Here the English Version casts equal blame on the woman, thus doing her an injustice, for obviously she is not in the same position with the husband as regards guilt; but the Greek μοιχευθῆναι (not μοιχᾶσθαι), being a passive verb, implies something quite different. In this instance however the fault does not lie at the door of our translators, who instead of μοιχευθῆναι had the false reading μοιχᾶσθαι; but, the correct text being restored, a corresponding change in the English rendering is necessary. Compare also the various reading in Matt. xix. 9.

[1] Tyndale and Coverdale preserve the distinction of *flock* and *fold*. In the Great Bible it disappears.

[2] Here again the older Versions generally preserve the distinction, translating δοῦλοι, διάκονοι by 'servants,' 'ministers,' respectively. The Rheims Version has 'waiters' for διάκονοι. In this case the Geneva Bible was the first to obliterate the distinction, which was preserved even in the Bishops'.

φίνοι and σπυρίδες in the miracles of feeding the five
thousand and the four thousand respectively—both
translated *baskets*—though the words are set over
against each other in the evangelic narratives (Matt.
xvi. 9, 10, Mark viii. 19, 20), and seem to point to
a different nationality of the multitudes in the two
cases; of ζῷα and θηρία in the Apocalypse, both
represented by *beasts*, though the one denotes the
beings who worship before the throne of heaven,
and the other the monsters whose abode is the abyss
beneath. For other instances, and generally for an
adequate treatment of this branch of exegesis, I
shall be content to refer to the works of Archbishop
Trench and others; but the following examples, out
of many which might be given, will serve as further
illustrations of the subject, which is far from being
exhausted.

In John xiii. 23, 25 ἦν δὲ ἀνακείμενος εἷς ἐκ τῶν
μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόλπῳ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ...ἀναπεσὼν
ἐκεῖνος οὕτως ἐπὶ τὸ στῆθος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ λέγει 'Now there
was *leaning on* Jesus' bosom one of his disciples... He
then *lying on* Jesus' breast saith,' the English Version
makes no distinction between the reclining position
of the beloved disciple throughout the meal, described
by ἀνακείμενος, and the sudden change of posture at
this moment, introduced by ἀναπεσών. This distinc-
tion is further enforced in the original by a change

in both the prepositions and the nouns, from ἐν
to ἐπί, and from κόλπος to στῆθος. S. John was
reclining on the bosom of his Master, and he sud-
denly threw back his head upon His breast to ask
a question. Again in a later passage a reference
occurs—not to the reclining position but to the
sudden movement[1]—in xxi. 20 ὃς καὶ ἀνέπεσεν ἐν τῷ
δείπνῳ ἐπὶ τὸ στῆθος αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν, where likewise
it is misunderstood by our translators, 'which also
leaned on his breast and said.' This is among the
most striking of those vivid descriptive traits which
distinguish the narrative of the fourth Gospel gener-
ally, and which are especially remarkable in these
last scenes of Jesus' life, where the beloved dis-
ciple was himself an eye-witness and an actor. It
is therefore to be regretted that these fine touches

---

[1] The word ἀναπίπτειν occurs several times in the New Testament
and always signifies a *change* of position, for indeed this idea is inherent
in the word. It is used of a rower bending back for a fresh stroke
(e.g. Polyb. i. 21. 2), of a horse suddenly checked and rearing (Plat.
Phædr. 254 B, E), of a guest throwing himself back on the couch or on
the ground preparatory to a meal (Matt. xv. 35, John xiii. 12, etc).

The received text of xiii. 25 runs, ἐπιπεσὼν δὲ ἐκεῖνος ἐπὶ τὸ στῆθος
κ.τ.λ., but the correct reading is as given above. The substitution of
ἐπιπεσὼν however does not tell in favour of our translators; for this
word ought to have shown, even more clearly than ἀναπεσών, that a
change of posture was intended. The οὕτως, which appears in the
correct text and gives an additional touch to the picture, has a parallel
in iv. 6 ἐκαθέζετο οὕτως ἐπὶ τῇ πηγῇ. In xxi. 20 there is no various
reading.

of the picture should be blurred in our English Bibles.

Again, in 1 Cor. xiv. 20 μὴ παιδία γίνεσθε ταῖς φρεσίν, ἀλλὰ τῇ κακίᾳ νηπιάζετε, much force is lost by the English rendering, 'Be not *children* in understanding; howbeit in malice be ye *children*.' In the original S. Paul is not satisfied that his converts should be merely children in vice ; they must be something less than this, they must be guileless as *babes ;* and we cannot afford to obliterate the distinction between παιδία and νήπιοι. Again in this same chapter (ver. 7) ὅμως τὰ ἄψυχα φωνὴν διδόντα... ἐὰν διαστολὴν τοῖς φθόγγοις μὴ δῷ is translated, 'Even things without life giving *sound*...except they give a distinction in the *sounds,*' where certainly different words should have been found for φωνή and φθόγγος ; and yet our translators did not fail through poverty of expression, for three verses below they have rendered φωναὶ *voices* and ἄφωνον *without signification.* In the margin they suggest *tunes* for φθόγγοις, and this would be preferable to retaining the same word. As φθόγγος is used especially of musical sounds, perhaps *notes* might be adopted. This is just a case where a word not elsewhere found in the English Bible might be safely introduced, because there is no incongruity which jars upon the ear. Again in the following chapter (xv. 40) ἑτέρα μὲν ἡ τῶν ἐπου-

ρανίων δόξα, ἑτέρα δὲ ἡ τῶν ἐπιγείων· ἄλλη δόξα ἡλίου, καὶ ἄλλη δόξα σελήνης, καὶ ἄλλη δόξα ἀστέρων, the words ἄλλη and ἑτέρα are translated alike, 'The glory of the celestial is one and the glory of the terrestrial is *another*. There is one glory of the sun, and *another* glory of the moon, and *another* glory of the stars.' Yet it is hardly to be doubted that S. Paul purposely uses ἑτέρα when he is speaking of things belonging to different classes, as ἐπουράνια and ἐπίγεια, and ἄλλη when he is speaking of things belonging to the same class, as the sun and moon and stars; for this is the proper distinction between ἄλλη and ἑτέρα, that, whereas the former denotes simply distinction of *individuals*, the latter involves the secondary idea of difference of *kind*. In fact the change in the form of the sentence by which δόξα, δόξα, from being marked out as the subjects by the definite article and distinguished by μὲν...δὲ in the first place, become simply predicates and are connected by καὶ...καὶ in the second, corresponds to the change from ἑτέρα to ἄλλη in passing from the one to the other. These words ἄλλος, ἕτερος, occur together more than once, and in all cases something is lost by effacing the distinction. In Gal. i. 6 θαυμάζω ὅτι οὕτω ταχέως μετατίθεσθε... εἰς ἕτερον εὐαγγέλιον, ὃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλο, translated 'I marvel that ye are so soon removed...unto *another* Gospel, which is not *another*,' the sense would be

brought out by giving each word its proper force; and again in 2 Cor. xi. 4 ἄλλον Ἰησοῦν κηρύσσει ὃν οὐκ ἐκηρύξαμεν, ἢ πνεῦμα ἕτερον λαμβάνετε ὃ οὐκ ἐλάβετε, though the loss is less considerable, the distinction might with advantage have been preserved. In these instances however a reviser might be deterred by the extreme difficulty in distinguishing the two, without introducing some modernism. In the passage first quoted (1 Cor. xv. 40) the end might perhaps be attained by simply substituting 'other' for 'another' in rendering ἑτέρα.

Still more important is it to mark the distinction between εἶναι and γίνεσθαι, where our translators have not observed it. Thus our English rendering of Joh. viii. 58, 'Before Abraham *was*, I *am*,' loses half the force of the original, πρὶν Ἀβραὰμ γενέσθαι, ἐγώ εἰμι, 'Before Abraham *was born*, I *am*.' The *becoming* only can be rightly predicated of the patriarch; the *being* is reserved for the Eternal Son alone. Similar in kind, though less in degree, is the loss in the rendering of Luke vi. 36 γίνεσθε οἰκτίρμονες, καθὼς [καὶ] ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων ἐστίν, '*Be* ye merciful, as your Father also *is* merciful.' Here also the original expresses the distinction between the imperfect effort and the eternal attribute[1].

---

[1] In 1 Pet. i. 16 our translators, when they gave the rendering '*Be* ye holy, for I *am* holy,' had before them the reading ἅγιοι γένεσθε,

Illustrations of similar defects might be multiplied,
though in many cases it is much easier to point out
the fault, than to suggest the remedy. Thus such a
rendering as 2 Cor. vii. 10 'For godly sorrow worketh
repentance (μετάνοιαν) to salvation not to be *repented
of* (ἀμεταμέλητον)' belongs to this class. Here the
Geneva Testament has 'causeth amendment unto
salvation not to be repented of,' and perhaps it were
best in this instance to sacrifice the usual rendering of
μετάνοια in order to preserve the distinction (unless
indeed we are prepared to introduce the word 'regret'
for μεταμέλεια), especially as μεταμέλεσθαι in the con-
text is consistently translated 'repent.' Again it
were desirable to find some better rendering of πᾶσα
δόσις ἀγαθὴ καὶ πᾶν δώρημα τέλειον in James i. 17
than 'every good *gift* and every perfect *gift*,' since a
contemporary of S. James especially distinguishes
δόσις, δόμα, from δῶρον, δωρεὰ etc., saying that the
latter are much stronger and involve the idea of mag-
nitude and fulness which is wanting to the former
(Philo *Leg. All.* iii. 70, p. 126 ἔμφασιν μεγέθους
τελείων ἀγαθῶν δηλοῦσιν κ.τ.λ.; comp. *de Cherub.* 25,
p. 154), and applying to them the very same epithet
'perfect' which occurs in the passage before us. And
yet the distinction would be dearly purchased at the

ὅτι ἐγὼ ἅγιός εἰμι, but the correct text is ἅγιοι ἔσεσθε, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἅγιος
(omitting εἰμί).

cost of an offensive Latinism. But whatever difficulty
there may be in finding different renderings here, it was
certainly not necessary in the sentence immediately
preceding, 'When lust hath conceived, it *bringeth forth*
sin; and sin, when it is finished, *bringeth forth* death,'
ἡ ἐπιθυμία συλλαβοῦσα τίκτει ἁμαρτίαν, ἡ δὲ ἁμαρτία
ἀποτελεσθεῖσα ἀποκύει θάνατον, either to obliterate a
real distinction by giving the same rendering of τίκτει
and ἀποκύει or to create an artificial distinction by
adopting different forms of sentences for ἡ ἐπιθυμία
συλλαβοῦσα and ἡ ἁμαρτία ἀποτελεσθεῖσα. The Eng-
lish might run; 'Lust when it hath conceived bring-
eth forth sin, and sin when it is perfected (or 'grown')
gendereth death.' Again in Rom. xii. 2 'Be not *con-
formed* to this world, but be ye *transformed* by the
renewing of your mind,' for μὴ συσχηματίζεσθε τῷ
αἰῶνι τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ μεταμορφοῦσθε τῇ ἀνακαινώσει
τοῦ νοὸς [ὑμῶν], the English not only suggests an iden-
tity of expression which has no place in the original
but obliterates an important distinction between the
σχῆμα or *fashion* and the μορφὴ or *form*, between
the outward and transitory and the abiding and sub-
stantial. We might translate μὴ συσχηματίζεσθε κ.τ.λ.
'Be ye not fashioned after this world, but be ye trans-
formed in the renewing, etc.,' thus partially retracing
our steps and following on the track of Tyndale's and
other earlier Versions, which have 'Fashion not your-

selves like unto this world,' and so preserve the distinction of σχῆμα and μορφή (though they are not very happy in their rendering of μεταμορφοῦσθε 'Be ye changed in your *shape*'). In this instance our translators have followed the guidance of Wycliffe and the Rheims Version, which have *conformed* and *reformed*. In another passage, Phil. ii. 6 sq., where the distinction of μορφὴ and σχῆμα is still more important, it is happily preserved in our Authorised Version; 'being in the *form* of God,' 'took upon him the *form* of a servant,' 'being found in *fashion* as a man.'

In other cases, where it is even more important for the sense to observe the distinction of synonymes, we seem to have no choice but to acquiesce in the confusion. At an earlier stage of the language it might have been possible to establish different renderings, but now the English equivalents are so stereotyped that any change seems impossible. Thus the rendering of διάβολος and δαιμόνιον by the same word 'devil' is a grievous loss; and it is much to be regretted that Wycliffe's translation of δαιμόνιον by 'fiend' was not adopted by Tyndale, in which case it would probably have become the current rendering. Now the sense of incongruity would make its adoption impossible. Still greater misunderstanding arises from translating *Hades* the place of departed spirits, and *Gehenna* the place of fire and torment, by the same word

'hell,' and thus confusing two ideas wholly distinct.
In such a passage as Acts ii. 27, 31 the misconception
thus created is very serious.   Is it possible even now
to naturalise the word *Hades* and give it a place in
our Version?   Or must we be satisfied with pointing
out in the margin in each case whether the word
'hell' represents *Hades* or *Gehenna?* Another, though
a less important instance, is the word 'temple,' which
represents both ναός the inner shrine or sanctuary,
and ἱερόν the whole of the sacred precincts.   Thus
in the English Version an utter confusion of localities
results from a combination of two such passages as
Matt. xxiii. 35 'Whom ye slew between the temple
(τοῦ ναοῦ) and the altar,' and Matt. xxi. 12 'Them
that sold and bought in the temple' (ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ).   In
the first case for τοῦ ναοῦ S. Luke (xi. 51) uses τοῦ
οἴκου 'the house,' the building which is, as it were,
the abode of the Divine Presence; but our English
translators have boldly rendered even τοῦ οἴκου by
'the temple.'   More hopeless still is it to preserve the
distinction between θυσιαστήριον the Jewish and βωμός
the Heathen altar, the latter word occurring only once
in the New Testament (Acts xvii. 23) and the poverty
of our language obliging us there to translate it by
the same word as θυσιαστήριον.

The contrast of Jew and Gentile involved in these
last words recalls another pair of synonymes, which

present the same relation to each other and in which
the distinction is equally impracticable, λαός used
especially of the chosen people and in contradistinction
to the Gentiles (e.g. Acts iv. 25, 27, x. 2, xxi. 28,
Rom. ix. 25, 26, 1 Pet. ii. 10, etc.), and δῆμος denoting
the people of a heathen city and more particularly
when gathered together in the popular assembly
(e.g. at Cæsarea, Acts xii. 22[1]; at Thessalonica, Acts
xvii. 5; at Ephesus, Acts xix. 30, 33).

§ 4.

Another class of errors, far more numerous and
much more easily corrected than the last, is due to
the imperfect knowledge of Greek *grammar* in the
age in which our translators lived. And here it is
instructive to observe how their accuracy fails for the
most part just at the point where the Latin language
ceases to run parallel with the Greek. In two re-
markable instances, at all events, this is the case.
The Latin language has only one past tense where

---

[1] A heathen multitude, such as would naturally be found in a city
which was the seat of the Roman government, is contemplated here,
as the whole incident shows. Hence Tyndale and the later Versions
rightly translate θεοῦ φωνὴ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώπου (ver. 22) 'The voice of *a*
god and not of *a* man,' where Wycliffe has 'The voice of God and not
of man.' When the *Jews* of Cæsarea are especially intended, ὁ λαὸς is
used instead of ὁ δῆμος; Acts x. 2.

the Greek has two; a Roman was forced to translate
ἐλάλησα and λελάληκα by the same expression 'locutus
sum.' Accordingly we find that our English trans-
lators make no difference between the aorist and the
perfect, apparently giving the most *obvious* rendering
on each occasion and not being guided by any
grammatical principle in the treatment of these tenses.
Again the Latin language has no definite article;
and correspondingly in our English Version its pre-
sence or absence is almost wholly disregarded.
Indeed it would hardly be an exaggeration to say
that, if the translators had been left to supply or
omit the definite article in every case according to
the probabilities of the sense or the requirements
of the English, without any aid from the Greek, the
result would have been about as accurate as it is at
present.

I am not bringing any charge against the ability
of our translators. To demand from them a know-
ledge of Greek Grammar which their age did not
possess would be to demand an impossibility. Accus-
tomed to write and to speak in Latin, they uncon-
sciously limited the range and capacity of the Greek
by the measure of the classical language with which
they were most familiarly acquainted. But our own
more accurate knowledge may well be brought to
bear to correct these deficiencies. Tyndale had said

truly that 'the Greek tongue agreeth more with the English than the Latin'; and it should be our endeavour to avail ourselves of this agreement and so to reproduce the meaning of the original with greater exactness. I hope to show, before I have done, that it is no mere pedantic affectation which would prompt us to correct these faults ; but that important interests, sometimes doctrinal, sometimes historical, are involved in their adjustment.

1. Under the head of faulty grammar, the *tenses* deserve to be considered first. And here I will begin with the defect on which I have already touched— the confusion of the *aorist* and the *perfect*. It is not meant to assert that the aorist can always be rendered by an aorist and the perfect by a perfect in English[1]. No two languages coincide exactly in usage, and allowance must be made for the difference. But still I think it will be seen that our Version may be greatly improved in this respect without violence to the English idiom.

Thus in John i. 3 χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐδὲ ἓν ὃ γέγονεν, or in 2 Cor. xii. 17, 18 μή τινα ὧν ἀπέσταλκα πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δι' αὐτοῦ ἐπλεονέκτησα ὑμᾶς ; παρεκάλεσα Τίτον, καὶ συναπέστειλα τὸν ἀδελφόν,

---

[1] A comparison of English with the languages of continental Europe will illustrate the difference of idiom in this respect.

or in Col. i. 16, 17 ἐν αὐτῷ ἐκτίσθη τὰ πάντα...τὰ
πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν ἔκτισται, is there any
reason why the tenses should not have been pre-
served, so that the distinction between the historical
fact and the permanent result would have appeared
in all three cases? Yet our translators have ren-
dered ἐγένετο, γέγονεν equally by 'was made' in
the first passage, ἀπέσταλκα, ἀπέστειλα by 'I sent'
in the second, and ἐκτίσθη, ἔκτισται by 'were created'
in the third. Again in 1 John iv. 9, 10, 14 ἀπέσταλ-
κεν, ἀπέστειλεν, ἀπέσταλκεν, are all rendered in an
aoristic sense 'he sent,' though the appropriateness
of either tense in its own context is sufficiently
noticeable. On the other hand, in an exactly par-
allel case, 1 Cor. ix. 22 ἐγενόμην τοῖς ἀσθενέσιν ἀσθενὴς
ἵνα τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς κερδήσω· τοῖς πᾶσιν γέγονα πάντα,
where in like manner the aorist gives an isolated past
incident, and the perfect sums up the total present
result, the distinction of tenses is happily preserved,
'To the weak *became* I weak that I might gain the
weak: I *am made* all things to all men': though 'I
am become' would have been preferable, as preserving
the same verb in both cases. But I fear that this
correct rendering must be ascribed to accident: for
the hap-hazard way in which these tenses are treated
will appear as well from the instances already quoted
as from such a passage as 2 Cor. vii. 13, 14; 'There-

fore we were comforted (παρακεκλήμεθα) in your
comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we
(ἐχάρημεν) for the joy of Titus, because his spirit
was refreshed (ἀναπέπαυται) by you all. For if I
have boasted (κεκαύχημαι) any thing to him of you,
I am not ashamed (κατῃσχύνθην); but as we spake
(ἐλαλήσαμεν) all things to you in truth, even so our
boasting, which I made before Titus ([ἡ] ἐπὶ Τίτου), is
found (ἐγενήθη) a truth.'

Such passages as these bring out this weakness of
our translation the more strikingly because the tenses
appear in juxta-position. But it is elsewhere that the
most serious injury is inflicted on the sense. I will
give examples of the *aorist* first; and I hope to make
it clear that more than the interests of exact scholar-
ship are concerned in the accurate rendering.

If I read S. Paul aright, the correct understand-
ing of whole paragraphs depends on the retention
of the aoristic sense, and the substitution of a per-
fect confuses his meaning, obliterating the main idea
and introducing other conceptions which are alien
to the passages. As illustrations of this, take two
passages, Rom. vi. 1 sq., Col. ii. 11 sq. In the first
passage, ἀπεθάνομεν (ver. 2), ἐβαπτίσθημεν (ver. 3),
συνετάφημεν (ver. 4), συνεσταυρώθη (ver. 6), ἀπεθάνο-
μεν (ver. 8), ὑπηκούσατε (ver. 17), ἐδουλώθητε τῇ δι-
καιοσύνῃ (ver. 18), ἐλευθερωθέντες ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας,

δουλωθέντες τῷ Θεῷ (ver. 22), ἐθανατώθητε (vii. 4),
κατηργήθημεν, ἀποθανόντες (ver. 6). In the second
passage, περιετμήθητε (ii. 11), συνταφέντες, συνηγέρ-
θητε (ver. 12), συνεζωοποίησεν (ver. 13), ἐδειγμάτισεν
(ver. 15), ἀπεθάνετε (ver. 20), συνηγέρθητε (iii. 1), ἀπε-
θάνετε (ver. 3). Now the consistency with which S.
Paul uses the aorist in these two doctrinal passages
which treat of the same subject (scarcely ever inter-
posing a perfect, and then only for exceptional rea-
sons which are easily intelligible) is very remarkable;
'Ye died, ye were buried, ye were raised, ye were
made alive'; and the argument might be very much
strengthened by reference to other passages where
the Apostle prefers the aorist in treating of the same
topics[1]. In short, S. Paul regards this change—from
sin to righteousness, from bondage to freedom, from
death to life—as summed up in one definite act of
the past; potentially to all men in our Lord's Pas-
sion and Resurrection, actually to each individual
man when he accepts Christ, is baptized into Christ.
Then he is made righteous by being incorporated
into Christ's righteousness, he dies once for all to
sin, he lives henceforth for ever to God. This is the

[1] For instance Gal. ii. 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, iii. 3, 27, v. 13, 24 (οἱ τοῦ
Χριστοῦ τὴν σάρκα ἐσταύρωσαν), Ephes. i. 11, 13, ii. 5, 6 (συνεζωοποίησεν,
συνήγειρεν, συνεκάθισεν), 13, 14, iv. 1, 4, 7, 30 (ἐσφραγίσθητε), Col. i. 13
(ἐρρύσατο, μετέστησεν), iii. 15, 2 Tim. i. 7, 9, Tit. iii. 5 (ἔσωσεν): see
also 1 Pet. i. 3, 18, ii. 21, iii. 9.

ideal. Practically we know that the death to sin and the life to righteousness are inchoate, imperfect, gradual, meagrely realised even by the most saintly of men in this life : but S. Paul sets the matter in this ideal light, to force upon the consciences of his hearers the fact that an entire change came over them when they became Christians, that the knowledge and the grace then vouchsafed to them did not leave them where they were, that they are not and cannot be their former selves, and that it is a contradiction of their very being to sin any more. It is the definiteness, the absoluteness of this change, considered as a historical crisis, which forms the central idea of S. Paul's teaching, and which the aorist marks. We cannot therefore afford to obscure this idea by disregarding the distinctions of grammar. Yet in our English Version it is a mere chance whether in such cases the aorist is translated as an aorist.

The misconception which arises from this neglect of the aorist has vitally affected the interpretation of one passage. In 2 Cor. v. 14 'If one died for all, then *were* all *dead*' ([εἰ] εἷς ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀπέθανεν, ἄρα οἱ πάντες ἀπέθανον), our Version substitutes the state of death for the fact of dying, and thus interprets the death to be a death *through sin* instead of a death *to sin.* The reference in the context to the old things passing away, and the language of S. Paul

elsewhere, e.g. Rom. vi. 2, 8, viii. 6, Col. ii. 20, iii. 3, already quoted, seem to show that the true sense is what would naturally be suggested by the correct rendering of the aorist; that all men have participated potentially in Christ's death, have died with Him to their former selves and to sin, and are therefore bound to lead a new life[1].

Not very unlike the passages, which I have been considering, is Acts xix. 2 εἰ πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐλάβετε πιστεύσαντες, which our translators give 'Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed?' It should run 'Did ye receive the Holy Ghost, when ye believed?' for the aorist of πιστεύειν is used very commonly, not of the continuous state of belief, but of the definite act of accepting the faith; e.g. Acts xi. 17, Rom. xiii. 11, 1 Cor. iii. 5, xv. 2, Gal. ii. 7, etc.

The instances which have been given hitherto more or less directly affect *doctrine*. In the two next examples, which occur in quotations from the Old Testament, a *historical* connexion is severed by the mistranslation of the aorist. In Matt. ii. 15 ἐξ

---

[1] The only passages which would seem to favour the other interpretation are 1 Cor. xv. 22 ἐν τῷ Ἀδὰμ πάντες ἀποθνήσκουσιν and Rom. v. 15 εἰ γὰρ τῷ τοῦ ἑνὸς παραπτώματι οἱ πολλοὶ ἀπέθανον. Yet even if this interpretation were adopted, the aoristic sense of ἀπέθανον ought to be preserved; because the potential death of all men in Adam corresponds to the potential life of all men in Christ, and is regarded as having been effected once for all in Adam's transgression, as in Rom. v. 15.

Αἰγύπτου ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου is rendered 'Out of
Egypt *have I called* my son': but turning to the
original passage in Hosea (xi. 1) we find that the
proper aoristic sense must be restored; 'When Israel
was a child, then I loved him, and *called* my son
out of Egypt.' Again in 2 Cor. iv. 13 ἐπίστευσα διὸ
ἐλάλησα is given 'I believed and therefore *have I
spoken*,' a rendering unsuited to its position in the
LXX of Ps. cxvi. 10 (cxv. 1), whence it is quoted.

Such examples as these however are very far from
exhausting the subject. In one passage the aorist
κτήσασθαι is treated as if κεκτῆσθαι, and rendered
'possess' instead of 'acquire,' in defiance of a distinc-
tion which it does not require the erudition of Lord
Macaulay's schoolboy to appreciate: Luke xxi. 19 ἐν
τῇ ὑπομονῇ ὑμῶν κτήσασθε [l. κτήσεσθε] τὰς ψυχὰς
ὑμῶν, 'In your patience *possess* ye your souls.' Errors
however occur also in this same word in 1 Thess. iv.
4 where the present is similarly treated, εἰδέναι ἕκα-
στον ὑμῶν τὸ ἑαυτοῦ σκεῦος κτᾶσθαι ἐν ἁγιασμῷ καὶ
τιμῇ, 'that every one of you should know how to *pos-
sess* his vessel in sanctification and honour'; and again
in Luke xviii. 12 where ὅσα κτῶμαι is translated 'all
that I *possess*': and thus it seems probable that the
mistake first arose from a misapprehension of the
meaning of κτᾶσθαι rather than from a direct confu-
sion of tenses. Yet even so this very misapprehen-

sion must have been owing to the inability to see how the sense 'possess' is derived from the proper force of the perfect[1].

The treatment of the *perfect* is almost equally faulty with the treatment of the aorist. Thus in 1 Cor. xv. 4 sq. S. Paul lays the stress of his argument on the fact that Christ *is risen*. This perfect ἐγήγερ-ται is repeated six times within a few verses (vv. 4, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 20), while the aorist ἠγέρθη is not once used. The point is not that Christ *once rose from the grave*, but that having risen *He lives for ever*, as a first-fruit or earnest of the resurrection. Indeed the contrast between the tenses ὅτι ἐτάφη καὶ ὅτι ἐγή-γερται (ver. 4) throws out this idea in still stronger relief. In the 13th and following verses this conception becomes so patent on the face of S. Paul's language that our translators could not fail to see it, and accordingly from this point onward the perfect is correctly translated: but the fact that in the two earliest instances where it occurs (vv. 4, 12) ἐγήγερται

---

[1] In Matt. x. 9 μὴ κτήσησθε χρυσόν, the older Versions generally render κτήσησθε by 'possess,' for which the A. V. substitutes 'provide,' with the marginal alternative 'get'; and in Acts i. 18 ἐκτήσατο χωρίον the oldest Versions have 'hath possessed,' for which the A. V. (after the Bishops' and Geneva Bibles) substitutes 'purchased.' These facts seem to show that the proper distinction between κτᾶσθαι and κεκτῆσθαι (which latter does not occur in the New Testament) was beginning to dawn upon Biblical scholars.

is treated as an aorist, 'he rose,' shows that they did not regard the rules of grammar, but were guided only by the apparent demands of the sense. Another example, closely allied to the last, occurs in Heb. vii. 14, 22. The context lays stress on the *unchangeable* priesthood; 'Thou art a priest for ever,' 'He continueth ever' (vv. 21, 24). Hence in ver. 14 the writer says πρόδηλον ὅτι ἐξ Ἰούδα ἀνατέταλκεν ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν, and in ver. 22 κατὰ τοσοῦτο καὶ κρείττονος διαθήκης γέγονεν ἔγγυος Ἰησοῦς. But these references to present existence are obliterated in the A. V., which substitutes aorists in both cases, 'Our Lord *sprang* out of Juda,' '*was* Jesus *made* a surety.'

These instances have a more or less direct *doctrinal* bearing. The examples, which shall be given next, are important in a *historical* aspect. In the passage (2 Cor. xii. 2 sq.), in which S. Paul describes the visions vouchsafed to one 'caught up to the third heaven,' it can hardly be doubted that he refers to himself. This appears not only from the connexion of the context, but also (in the original) from the mode of expression, οἶδα ἄνθρωπον, οἶδα τὸν τοιοῦτον ἄνθρωπον. I have already pointed out (p. 43) the capricious variations in the renderings of οἶδα, οἶδεν, in the context of this passage. But in these two clauses our translators are not only capricious but absolutely wrong, for they give to οἶδα an aoristic sense which

it cannot possibly have, 'I *knew* a man,' 'I *knew* such a man'; thus disconnecting the actual speaker from the object of the vision, and suggesting to the English reader the idea that the Apostle is speaking of some past acquaintance.

Again S. Matthew in three several passages (i. 22, xxi. 4, xxvi. 56) introduces a reference to prophecies in the Old Testament, which have had their fulfilment in incidents of the Gospel history, by the words τοῦτο δὲ [ὅλον] γέγονεν ἵνα πληρωθῇ (or ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν) κ.τ.λ. In all three passages, it will be observed, the Evangelist has the perfect γέγονεν ' *is come* to pass '; and in all three our English Version gives it as an aorist ' *was* done.' Now it cannot be urged (as it might with some plausibility in the case of the Apocalypse) that S. Matthew is careless about the use of the aorist and the perfect, or that he has any special fondness for γέγονεν. On the contrary, though the aorist (ἐγένετο, γενέσθαι, etc.) frequently occurs in this Gospel, there are not many examples of the perfect γέγονεν; and in almost every instance our Version is faulty. In xix. 8 ἀπ' ἀρχῆς οὐ γέγονεν οὕτως the aoristic rendering ' From the beginning it *was not* so' entirely misleads the English reader as to the sense; in xxiv. 21 οἵα οὐ γέγονεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ' Such as *hath not been* from the beginning,' would (I suppose) be universally accepted as an improvement on the present

translation 'Such as *was not* from the beginning';
and lastly in xxv. 6 κραυγὴ γέγονεν, the startling
effect of the sudden surprise is expressed by the
change of tense from the aorist, 'a cry *is raised*,' and
ought not to be neglected. When therefore this
Evangelist in three distinct places introduces the
fulfilment of a prophecy by γέγονεν, the fact cannot
be without meaning. In two of these passages editors
sometimes attach the τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν to the words
of the previous speaker—of the angel in i. 22 and of
our Lord in xxvi. 56—in order to explain the perfect.
But this connexion is very awkward even in these two
cases, and wholly out of the question in the remaining
instance (xxi. 4). Is not the true solution this; that
these tenses preserve the freshness of the earliest
catechetical narrative of the Gospel history, when the
narrator was not so far removed from the fact that it
was unnatural for him to say 'This *is* come to pass'?
I find this hypothesis confirmed when I turn to the
Gospel of S. John. He too adopts a nearly identical
form of words on one occasion to introduce a prophecy,
but with a significant change of tense; xix. 36 ἐγένετο
γὰρ ταῦτα ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ. To one writing at
the close of the century, the events of the Lord's life
would appear as a historic past; and so the γέγονεν
of the earlier Evangelist is exchanged for the ἐγένετο
of the later.

An able American writer on the English language, criticizing a previous effort at revision, remarks somewhat satirically that, judging from this revised version, the tenses 'are coming to have in England a force which they have not now in America[1].' Now I have already conceded that allowance must be made from time to time for difference of idiom in rendering aorists and perfects: and I do not know to what passages in the revision issued by the Five Clergymen this criticism is intended to apply. But it is important that our new revisers should not defer hastily to such authority, and close too eagerly with a license which may be abused. The fact is, that our judgment in this matter is apt to be misled by two disturbing influences: we must be on our guard alike against the *idola fori* and against the *idola specus*.

First, the language of the Authorised Version is so wrought into the fabric of our minds by long habit, that the corresponding conception is firmly lodged there also. Thus it happens that when a change of words is offered to us, we unconsciously apply the new words to the old conception and are

---

[1] Marsh's *Lectures on the English Language* no. xxviii. p. 633, speaking of the translation of S. John by the Five Clergymen. The passage is quoted by Bp. Ellicott (*Revision of the English New Testament* p. 13), who seems half disposed to acquiesce in the justice of the criticism.

dissatisfied with them because they seem incongruous; and perhaps we conclude that English idiom is violated because they do not mean what we expect them to mean, not being prepared to make the necessary effort required to master the new conception involved in them. *Idola fori omnium molestissima sunt quae ex foedere verborum et nominum se insinuarunt in intellectum.*

But *secondly*, the idols of our cave are scarcely less misleading than the idols of the market-place. Living in the middle of the nineteenth century, we cannot without an effort transfer ourselves to the modes of thought and of language, which were common in the first. The mistranslation from which this digression started affords a good instance of this source of misapprehension. We should not ourselves say 'This *is come* to pass,' in referring to facts which happened more than eighteen centuries ago, and therefore we oblige the eye-witnesses to hold our own language and say 'This *came* to pass.'

From the perfect tense I pass on to the *present*. And here I find a still better illustration of the errors into which we are led by following the *idola specus*. In the Epistle to the Hebrews the sacred writer, when speaking of the temple services and the Mosaic ritual, habitually uses the present tense : e.g. ix. 6, 7, 9 εἰσίασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς, προσφέρει ὑπὲρ ἑαυτοῦ, δῶρά

τε καὶ θυσίαι προσφέρονται, x. I θυσίαις ἃς προσ-
φέρουσιν. Now I do not say that this is absolutely
conclusive as showing that the Epistle was written
before the destruction of Jerusalem, but it is certainly
a valuable indication of an early date and should
not have been obliterated. Yet our translators in
such cases almost invariably substitute a past tense,
as in the passages just quoted, 'the priests *went* in,'
'he *offered* for himself,' '*were* offered both gifts and
sacrifices,' 'sacrifices which they *offered*.' And simi-
larly in ix. 18 they render ἐγκεκαίνισται '*was* dedi-
cated,' and in ix. 9 τὸν καιρὸν τὸν ἐνεστηκότα 'the
time *then* present.' Only in very rare instances do
they allow the present to stand, and for the most
part in such cases alone where it has no direct his-
torical bearing. The temple worship was a thing
of the remote past to themselves in the seventeenth
century, and they forced the writer of the Epistle to
speak their own language.

Another and a more important example of the
present tense is the rendering of οἱ σωζόμενοι. In
the language of the New Testament salvation is
a thing of the past, a thing of the present, and a
thing of the future. S. Paul says sometimes 'Ye (or
we) were saved' (Rom. viii. 24), or 'Ye have been
saved' (Ephes. ii. 5, 8), sometimes 'Ye are being
saved' (1 Cor. xv. 2), and sometimes 'Ye shall be

saved ' (Rom. x. 9, 13). It is important to observe
this, because we are thus taught that σωτηρία involves
a moral condition which must have begun already,
though it will receive its final accomplishment here-
after. Godliness, righteousness, is life, is salvation.
And it is hardly necessary to say that the divorce
of morality and religion must be fostered and en-
couraged by failing to note this and so laying the
whole stress either on the past or on the future—on
the *first call* or on the *final change.* It is there-
fore important that the idea of salvation as a rescue
from sin through the knowledge of God in Christ,
and therefore a progressive condition, a present state,
should not be obscured; and we cannot but regret
such a translation as Acts ii. 47 ' The Lord added
to the Church daily such as *should be saved,*' where
the Greek τοὺς σωζομένους implies a different idea.
In other passages, Luke xiii. 23, 1 Cor. i. 18, 2 Cor.
ii. 15, Rev. xxi. 24 (omitted in some texts), where οἱ
σωζόμενοι occurs, the renderings ' be saved, are saved'
may perhaps be excused by the requirements of the
English language, though these again suggest rather
a complete act than a continuous and progressive
state.

In other cases the substitution of a past tense
inflicts a slighter, but still a perceptible injury. It
obscures the vividness of the narrative or destroys

the relation of the sentences. Thus in Matt. iii. 1, 13, the appearing of John the Baptist and of our Lord is introduced in the same language: ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις παραγίνεται Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής, and τότε παραγίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς. It is a misfortune that we are obliged to translate the expression παραγίνεται by the very ordinary word 'come': but the English Version by rendering the first sentence 'In those days *came* John,' while it gives the second correctly 'Then *cometh* Jesus,' quite unnecessarily impairs both the vigour and the parallelism of the narrative. Exactly similar to this last instance is another in S. Luke vii. 33, 34, ἐλήλυθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής...ἐλήλυθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, where again the first ἐλήλυθεν is translated *came*, the second *is come*.

In rendering *imperfect* tenses, it is for the most part impossible to give the full sense without encumbering the English idiom unpleasantly. But in exceptional usages, as for instance where the imperfect has the inchoate, *tentative* force, its meaning can be preserved without any such sacrifice, and ought not to be obliterated. Thus in Luke i. 59 ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ Ζαχαρίαν is not 'They called it (the child) Zacharias,' but 'They *were for calling* it,' 'They *would have called* it.' Closely allied to this is the *conditional* sense of the imperfect, which again our English

translators have rendered inadequately or not at all. Thus in Gal. iv. 20 ἤθελον δὲ παρεῖναι πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἄρτι is not 'I *desire* to be present with you now,' as our translators have it, but 'I *could have* desired,' and in Matt. iii. 14 ὁ Ἰωάννης διεκώλυεν αὐτόν is not 'John *forbade* him,' but 'John *would have hindered* him.' Again in Rom. ix. 3 ηὐχόμην γὰρ ἀνάθεμα εἶναι αὐτὸς ἐγὼ ἀπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ the moral difficulty disappears, when the words are correctly translated, not as the English Version 'I *could* wish that myself were accursed for Christ,' but 'I *could have* wished,' etc.; because the imperfect itself implies that it is impossible to entertain such a wish, things being what they are. Again in Acts xxv. 22 ἐβουλόμην καὶ αὐτὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀκοῦσαι, the language of Agrippa is much more courteous and delicate than our English Version represents it. He does not say 'I *would* also *hear* the man myself,' but 'I myself also *could have wished to hear* the man,' if the favour had not been too great to ask. Elsewhere our Version is more accurate, e.g. Acts vii. 26 συνήλλασσεν αὐτοὺς εἰς εἰρήνην '*would have* set them at one again[1].'

2. If the rendering of the tenses affords wide scope for improvement, this is equally the case with the treatment of the *definite article*. And here again

---

[1] Here however our translators appear to have read συνήλασεν, so that their accuracy is purely accidental.

I think it will be seen that theology is almost as
deeply concerned as scholarship in the correction of
errors.   In illustration let me refer to the passage
which the great authority of Bentley brought into
prominence, and which has often been adduced since
his time.   In Rom. v. 15—19 there is a sustained
contrast between '*the* one (ὁ εἷς)' and '*the* many
(οἱ πολλοί),' but in the English Version the definite
article is systematically omitted : 'If through the
offence of *one many* be dead,' and so throughout
the passage, closing with, 'For as by *one man's*
disobedience *many* were made sinners, so by the
obedience of *one* shall *many* be made righteous.'
In place of any comment of my own, I will quote
Bentley's words.   Pleading for the correct rendering
he says; 'By this accurate version some hurtful
mistakes about partial redemption and absolute re-
probation had been happily prevented.   Our English
readers had then seen, what several of the fathers
saw and testified, that οἱ πολλοὶ *the many*, in an
antithesis to *the one*, are equivalent to πάντες *all* in
ver. 12 and comprehend the whole multitude, the
entire species of mankind, exclusive only of *the one*[1].'
In other words the benefits of Christ's obedience
extend to all men potentially.   It is only human
self-will which places limits to its operation.

[1] Bentley's *Works* III. p. 244 (ed. Dyce).

Taken in connexion with a previous illustration (p. 93 sq.), this second example from the Epistle to the Romans will enable us to estimate the amount of injury which is inflicted on S. Paul's argument by grammatical inaccuracies. Both the two great lines of doctrinal teaching respecting the Redemption, which run through this Epistle—the one relating to the *mode of its operation*, the other to the *extent of its application*—are more or less misrepresented in our English Version owing to this cause. The former is obscured, as we saw, by a confusion of tenses; while the latter is distorted by a disregard of the definite article.

This however is the usual manner of treating the article when connected with πολλοὶ and similar words; e.g. Matt. xxiv. 12 'The love of *many* shall wax cold,' where the picture in the original is much darker, τῶν πολλῶν 'the many,' the vast majority of the disciples; or again Phil. i. 14 'And *many* of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident,' where the error is even greater, for S. Paul distinctly writes τοὺς πλείονας 'the greater part.' Similarly also it is neglected before λοιπός: e.g. Luke xxiv. 10 'And other women that were with them' (αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς); 1 Cor. ix. 5 'To lead about a sister, a wife, as well as *other* apostles' (ὡς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἀπόστολοι); 2 Cor. xii. 13 'Ye were inferior to other churches' (τὰς λοιπὰς ἐκκλησίας); in all which passages historical

facts are obscured or perverted by the neglect of the article. And again in 2 Cor. ii. 6, where ἡ ἐπιτιμία αὕτη ἡ ὑπὸ τῶν πλειόνων is rendered 'this punishment which was inflicted of *many*,' the conception of a regular judicial assembly, in which the penalty is decided by the vote of *the majority*, disappears.

Nor is the passage quoted by Bentley the only example in which the broad features of S. Paul's teaching suffer from an indifference to the presence or the absence of the definite article. The distinction between νόμος and ὁ νόμος is very commonly disregarded, and yet it is full of significance. Behind the concrete representation—the Mosaic law itself—S. Paul sees an imperious principle, an overwhelming presence, antagonistic to grace, to liberty, to spirit, and (in some aspects) even to life—abstract law, which, though the Mosaic ordinances are its most signal and complete embodiment, nevertheless is not exhausted therein, but exerts its crushing power over the conscience in diverse manifestations. The one—the concrete and special—is ὁ νόμος ; the other—the abstract and universal—is νόμος. To the full understanding of such passages as Rom. ii. 12 sq., iii. 19 sq., iv. 13 sq., vii. 1 sq., Gal. iii. 10 sq., and indeed to an adequate conception of the leading idea of S. Paul's doctrine of law and grace, this distinction is indispensable.

The Gospels again will furnish illustrations of a somewhat different kind. To us 'Christ' has become a proper name, and, as such, rejects the definite article. But in the Gospel narratives, if we except the headings or prefaces and the after-comments of the Evangelists themselves (e.g. Matt. i. 1, Mark i. 1, John i. 17), no instance of this usage can be found. In the body of the narratives we read only of ὁ Χριστός, *the* Christ, *the* Messiah, whom the Jews had long expected, and who might or might not be identified with the person 'Jesus,' according to the spiritual discernment of the individual. Χριστός is nowhere connected with Ἰησοῦς in the Gospels with the exception of John xvii. 3, where it occurs in a prophetic declaration of our Lord ἵνα γινώσκωσιν τὸν μόνον ἀληθινὸν Θεὸν καὶ ὃν ἀπέστειλας Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν; nor is it used without the definite article in more than four passages, Mark ix. 41 ἐν ὀνόματι ὅτι Χριστοῦ ἐστέ, Luke ii. 11 σωτὴρ ὅς ἐστιν Χριστὸς Κύριος, xxiii. 2 λέγοντα ἑαυτὸν Χριστόν, John ix. 22 αὐτὸν ὁμολογήσῃ Χριστόν, where the very exceptions strengthen the rule. The turning-point is the Resurrection: then and not till then we hear of 'Jesus Christ' from the lips of contemporary speakers (Acts ii. 38, iii. 6), and from that time forward Christ begins to be used as a proper name, with or without the article. This fact points to a rule which

should be strictly observed in translation. In the Gospel narratives ὁ Χριστὸς should always be rendered '*the* Christ,' and never 'Christ' simply. In some places our translators have observed this (e.g. Matt. xxvi. 63, Mark viii. 29), and occasionally they have even overdone the translation, rendering ὁ Χριστὸς by '*that* Christ' John i. 25, [vi. 69], or '*the very* Christ' John vii. 26; but elsewhere under exactly the same conditions the article is omitted, e.g. Matt. xvi. 16, xxiv. 5, Luke xxiii. 35, 39, etc. Yet the advantage of recognising its presence even in extreme cases, where at first sight it seems intrusive, would be great. In such an instance as that of Herod's enquiry, Matt. ii. 4 ποῦ ὁ Χριστὸς γεννᾶται, 'Where Christ should be born,' probably all would acknowledge the advantage of substituting '*the* Christ'; but would not the true significance of other passages, where the meaning is less obvious, be restored by the change? Thus in Matt. xi. 2 ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ δεσμωτηρίῳ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Χριστοῦ, the Evangelist's meaning is not that the Baptist heard what Jesus was doing, but that he was informed of one performing those works of mercy and power which the Evangelic prophet had foretold as the special function of the Messiah[1]. I have studiously confined

---

[1] I find that the view, which is here maintained, of the use of Χριστὸς and ὁ Χριστὸς is different alike from that of Middleton (*Greek*

the rigid application of this rule to the historical portions of the Gospels and excepted the Evangelists' own prefaces and comments: but even in these latter a passage is occasionally brought out with much greater force by understanding τὸν Χριστὸν to apply to the office rather than the individual, and translating it '*the* Christ.' In the genealogy of S. Matthew for instance, where the generations are divided symmetrically into three sets of fourteen, the Evangelist seems to connect the last of each set with a critical epoch in the history of Israel; the first reaching from the origin of the race to the commencement of the monarchy (ver. 6 'David *the king*'); the second from the commencement of the monarchy to the captivity in Babylon; the third and last from the captivity to the coming of the Messiah, *the* Christ (ἕως τοῦ Χριστοῦ). Connected with the title of the Messiah is that of *the* prophet who occupied a large space in the Messianic horizon of the Jews—the prophet whom Moses had foretold, conceived by some to be the Messiah himself, by others an attendant in his train. In one passage only (John vii. 40) is ὁ προφήτης, so used, rightly given in our Version. In the rest (John

---

Article on Mark ix. 41) and from those of others whom he criticizes. I should add that I wrote all these paragraphs relating to the definite article without consulting Middleton, and without conscious reminiscence of his views on any of the points discussed.

i. 21, 25, vi. 14) its force is weakened by the exaggerated rendering ' *that* prophet'; while in the margin of i. 21 (as if to show how little they understood the exigencies of the article) our translators have offered an alternative, 'Art thou *a* prophet ?'

As relating to the Person and Office of Christ another very important illustration presents itself. In Col. i. 19 S. Paul declares that ἐν αὐτῷ εὐδόκησεν πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα κατοικῆσαι, which is rendered 'For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell.' Here an important theological term is suppressed by the omission of the article; for τὸ πλήρωμα is ' *the* fulness,' ' *the* plenitude,' *pleroma* being a recognised expression to denote the totality of the Divine powers and attributes (John i. 16, Eph. i. 23, iii. 19, iv. 13, Col. ii. 9), and one which afterwards became notorious in the speculative systems of the Gnostic sects. And with this fact before us, it is a question whether we should not treat τὸ πλήρωμα as a quasi-personality and translate ' In Him all *the* Fulness was pleased to dwell,' thus getting rid of the ellipsis which our translators have supplied by *the Father* in italics; but at all events the article must be preserved.

Again, more remotely connected with our Lord's office is another error of omission. It is true of Christianity, as it is true of no other religious system,

that the religion is identified with, is absorbed in, the Person of its founder. The Gospel is Christ and Christ only. This fact finds expression in many ways: but more especially in the application of the same language to the one and to the other. In most cases this identity of terms is equally apparent in the English and in the Greek. But in one instance it is obliterated by a mistranslation of the definite article. Our Lord in S. John's Gospel, in answer to the disciple's question 'How can we know *the way*?' answers 'I am *the way*' (xiv. 5, 6). Corresponding to this we ought to find that in no less than four places in the Acts of the Apostles the Gospel is called '*the* way' absolutely; ix. 2 'If he found any that were of *the way* (ἐάν τινας εὕρῃ τῆς ὁδοῦ ὄντας)'; xix. 9 'Divers believed not, but spake evil of *the way*'; xix. 23 'There arose no small stir about *the way*'; xxiv. 22 'Having more perfect knowledge of *the way*'; but in all these passages the fact disappears in the English Version, which varies the rendering between '*this* way' and '*that* way,' but never once translates τὴν ὁδόν '*the* way.'

But more especially are these omissions of the article frequent in those passages which relate to the Second Advent and its accompanying terrors or glories. The imagery of this great crisis was defi-nitely conceived, and as such the Apostles refer to it.

In the Epistles to the Thessalonians more especially S. Paul mentions having repeatedly dwelt on these topics to his converts; 'Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?' (2 Thess. ii. 5). Accordingly, he appeals to incidents connected with the Second Advent, as known facts: ἐὰν μὴ ἔλθῃ ἡ ἀποστασία πρῶτον καὶ ἀποκαλυφθῇ ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῆς ἁμαρτίας [v. l. ἀνομίας] 'Except *the* falling away come first and *the* man of sin be revealed,' where our Version makes the Apostle say, '*a* falling away,' '*that* man of sin,' just as a little lower down it translates ὁ ἄνομος '*that* wicked,' instead of '*the* lawless one.' Similarly in the Epistle to the Hebrews (xi. 10) it is said of Abraham in the original that 'He looked for *the* city which hath *the* foundations (ἐξεδέχετο τὴν τοὺς θεμελίους ἔχουσαν πόλιν).' A definite image here rises before the sacred writer's mind of the new Jerusalem such as it is described in the Apocalypse, 'The wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve Apostles of the Lamb' (xxi. 14), 'The foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones, etc.' (xxi. 19 sq.)[1]. But in our Version the words are robbed of their meaning, and Abraham is made to look for '*a* city which hath foundations'—a senseless expression, for no city is without them. Again, in the Apoca-

---

[1] See Abp. Trench's *Authorised Version*, p. 86.

lypse the definite article is more than once disregarded under similar circumstances. Take for instance vii. 13, 14 'What are these which are arrayed in white robes (τὰς στολὰς τὰς λευκάς)?' with the reply, 'These are they which came out of great tribulation (ἐκ τῆς θλίψεως τῆς μεγάλης)'; xvii. 1 'That sitteth *upon many waters*' (ἐπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων τῶν πολλῶν, for this was the reading in their text). And another instance, not very dissimilar, occurs in the Gospels. The same expression is used six times in S. Matthew (viii. 12, xiii. 42, 50, xxii. 13, xxiv. 51, xxv. 30) and once in S. Luke (xiii. 28) to describe the despair and misery of the condemned : ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων, where the rendering should be corrected into 'There shall be *the* wailing and *the* gnashing of teeth.'

The last instance which I shall take connected with this group of facts and ideas relating to the end of the world is more subtle, but not on that account less important. I refer to the peculiar sense of ἡ ὀργή, as occurring in a passage which has been variously explained, but which seems to admit only of one probable interpretation, Rom. xii. 19 μὴ ἑαυτοὺς ἐκδικοῦντες, ἀγαπητοί, ἀλλὰ δότε τόπον τῇ ὀργῇ· γέγραπται γὰρ Ἐμοὶ ἐκδίκησις, ἐγὼ ἀνταποδώσω, λέγει Κύριος. With this compare Rom. v. 9 σωθησόμεθα δι' αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς, which is rendered 'We shall

be saved from wrath through him,' and more especially
1 Thess. ii. 16 ἔφθασεν (ἔφθακεν) δὲ ἐπ᾽ αὐτοὺς ἡ ὀργὴ
εἰς τέλος, where the definite article is correctly repro-
duced in our Version, 'For *the* wrath is come upon
them to the uttermost.' From these passages it
appears that ἡ ὀργή, '*the* wrath,' used absolutely,
signifies the Divine retribution; and the force of S.
Paul's injunction in Rom. xii. 19 δότε τόπον τῇ ὀργῇ
is this; 'Do not avenge yourselves: do not anticipate
the Divine retribution; do not thrust yourselves into
God's place, but leave room for His judgments'—a
sense which the English rendering 'rather give place
unto wrath' does not suggest, and probably was not
intended to represent. In the same way τὸ θέλημα
is the Divine Will (Rom. ii. 18 γινώσκεις τὸ θέλημα[1])

---

[1] This word θέλημα came to be so appropriated to the Divine Will,
that it is sometimes used in this sense even without the definite article;
e.g. Ignat. *Rom.* 1 ἐάνπερ θέλημα ᾖ τοῦ ἀξιωθῆναί με (the correct
text), *Ephes.* 20 ἐάν με καταξιώσῃ Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ ὑμῶν
καὶ θέλημα ᾖ, *Smyrn.* 1 υἱὸν Θεοῦ κατὰ θέλημα καὶ δύναμιν [Θεοῦ] (where
Θεοῦ is doubtful), 11 κατὰ θέλημα κατηξιώθην.

These passages point to the true interpretation of 1 Cor. xvi. 12 οὐκ
ἦν θέλημα ἵνα νῦν ἔλθῃ, ἐλεύσεται δὲ ὅταν εὐκαιρήσῃ which is (I believe)
universally interpreted as in our English Version 'his will was not to
come,' but which ought to be explained 'It was not God's will that he
should come.'

They also indicate, as I believe, the true reading in Rom. xv. 32 ἵνα
ἐν χαρᾷ ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς διὰ θελήματος, where various additions appear
in the MSS, Θεοῦ in AC, κυρίου Ἰησοῦ in B, Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ in ℵ,
Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ in DFG, but where θέλημα appears to be used absolutely.

and τὸ ὄνομα the Divine name (Phil. ii. 9 τὸ ὄνομα τὸ
ὑπὲρ πᾶν ὄνομα). In the last passage however it is
unfair to charge our translators with an inaccurate
rendering 'gave Him a name,' for their incorrect text
omitted the article; but τὸ ὄνομα is the true reading,
and it is superfluous to remark how much is gained
thereby.

In other passages, where no doctrinal considera-
tions are involved, a historical incident is misrepre-
sented or the meaning of a passage is perverted by
the neglect or the mistranslation of the article. Thus
in two several passages S. Paul's euphemism of τὸ
πρᾶγμα, when speaking of sins of the flesh, is effaced,
and he is made to say something else: in 1 Thess. iv.
6 'That no man go beyond and defraud his brother
in *any* matter (ἐν τῷ πράγματι),' where the sin of dis-
honest gain is substituted for the sin of unbridled
sensuality by the mistranslation; and in 2 Cor. vii. 11
'Ye have approved yourselves to be clear in *this*
matter (ἐν τῷ πράγματι)' where, though the perversion
is much less considerable, a slightly different turn is
given to the Apostle's meaning by substituting 'this'
for 'the.' Again, in 1 Cor. v. 9, where S. Paul is made
to say, 'I wrote unto you in *an* Epistle' (instead of
'*my* Epistle' or 'letter'), the mistranslation of ἐν τῇ
ἐπιστολῇ has an important bearing on the interpre-
tation of his allusion. Again in 2 Cor. xii. 18 'I

desired Titus, and with him I sent *a* brother (τὸν ἀδελφόν),' the error adds to the difficulty in discerning the movements of S. Paul's delegates previous to the writing of the letter.   And in such renderings as John iii. 10 σὺ εἶ ὁ διδάσκαλος τοῦ Ἰσραήλ; 'Art thou *a* master of Israel?', and Rev. iii. 17 σὺ εἶ ὁ ταλαίπωρος καὶ [ὁ] ἐλεεινὸς 'Thou art wretched and miserable,' though there is no actual misleading, the passages lose half their force by the omission.

In another class of passages some fact of geography or archæology lurks under the definite article, such as could proceed only from the pen of an eye-witness or at least of one intimately acquainted with the circumstances.   In almost every instance of this kind the article is neglected in our Version, though it is obviously important at a time when the evidences of Christianity are so narrowly scanned, that these more minute traits of special knowledge should be kept in mind.   Thus for instance in John xii. 13, 'They took branches of palm-trees,' the original has τὰ βαΐα τῶν φοινίκων '*the* branches of *the* palm-trees'—the trees with which the Evangelist himself was so familiar, which clothed the eastern slopes of the Mount of Olives and gave its name to the village of Bethany 'the house of dates.'   Thus again in the Acts (ix. 35) the words translated 'Lydda and Saron' are Λύδδα καὶ τὸν Σαρῶνα, 'Lydda and *the*

Sharon[1],' the former being the town, the latter the district in the neighbourhood, and therefore having the definite article in this the only passage in which it occurs in the New Testament, as it always has in the Old Testament, Hash-sharon, '*the* Sharon,' the woody plain, just as we talk of 'the Weald,' 'the Downs,' etc.[2] Again there is mention of '*the* pinnacle (τὸ πτερύγιον) of the temple' in the record of the temptation (Matt. iv. 5, Luke iv. 9)—the same expression likewise being used by the Jewish Christian historian Hegesippus in the second century, when describing the martyrdom of James the Lord's brother, who is thrown down from '*the* πτερύγιον'[3]; so that (whatever may be the exact meaning of the word translated 'pinnacle') some one definite place is meant, and the impression conveyed to the English reader by '*a* pinnacle' is radically wrong. Again in the history

---

[1] The reading ἀσάρωνα or ἀσσάρωνα, which is found in some few second-rate authorities, is a reproduction of the Hebrew, founded perhaps on the note of Origen (?) τινὲς δὲ ἀσσάρωνα φασίν, οὐχὶ σαρῶνα, ὅπερ κρεῖττον (see Tisch. *Nov. Test. Græc.* ed. 8, 11. p. 80). In direct contrast to this unconscious reduplication of the article stands the reading of א (corrected however by a later hand) which omits the τόν, from not understanding the presence of the article.

[2] The illustration is Mr Grove's in Smith's *Dictionary of the Bible* s. v. Saron.

[3] In Euseb. *H.E.* ii. 23 στῆθι οὖν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ...ἔστησαν οὖν οἱ προειρημένοι γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι τὸν Ἰάκωβον ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ ναοῦ.

of the cleansing of the temple the reference to the
seats of them that sold '*the* doves' (τὰς περιστεράς)
in two Evangelists (Matt. xxi. 12, Mark xi. 15)
indicates the pen of a narrator, who was accustomed
to the sight of the doves which might be purchased
within the sacred precincts by worshippers intending
to offer the purificatory offerings enjoined by the
Mosaic law (Luke ii. 24). In like manner '*the* bushel'
and '*the* candlestick' in the Sermon on the Mount
(Matt. v. 15; comp. Mark iv. 21, Luke xi. 33) point
to the simple and indispensable furniture in every
homely Jewish household. And elsewhere casual
allusions to '*the* cross-way' (Mark xi. 4), '*the* steep'
(Mark v. 13, 'a steep place,' A. V.), '*the* synagogue'
or '*our* synagogue' (Luke vii. 5, 'He hath built us a
synagogue,' A. V.[1]) and the like—which are not un-
frequent—all have their value, and ought not to be
obscured.

But there are two remarkable instances of the
persistent presence of the definite article—both con-
nected with the Lake of Galilee—which deserve
special attention, but which nevertheless do not ap-
pear at all to the English reader.

---

[1] In Acts xvii. 1 also, where the A. V. has 'Thessalonica where was
a synagogue of the Jews,' our translators certainly read ὅπου ἦν ἡ
συναγωγή, though the article must be omitted in the Greek, if a strong
combination of the oldest authorities is to have weight.

Most students of the New Testament have had their attention called to the fact that our Lord, before delivering the discourse which we call 'the Sermon on the Mount,' is recorded to have gone up not 'into a mountain' but 'into *the* mountain (τὸ ὄρος),' Matt. v. 1[1]; and they have been taught to observe also that S. Luke (vi. 17) in describing the locality where a discourse very similar to S. Matthew's Sermon on the Mount is held says, 'He came down with them and stood,' not (as our English Version makes him say) '*in the plain*' (as if ἐν τῷ πεδίῳ) but '*on a level place* (ἐπὶ τόπου πεδινοῦ),' where the very expression suggests that the spot was situated in the midst of a hilly country. Thus, by respecting the presence of the article in the one Evangelist and its absence in the other, the two accounts are so far brought into

[1] Dean Stanley (*Sinai and Palestine*, p. 361), supporting the traditional site of the 'Mount of Beatitudes,' writes: 'None of the other mountains in the neighbourhood could answer equally well to this description, inasmuch as they are merged into the uniform barrier of hills round the lake ; whereas this stands separate—"the mountain," which alone could lay claim to a distinct name, with the one exception of Tabor which is too distant to answer the requirement.' If the view which I have taken in the text be correct, this 'uniform barrier of hills' would itself be τὸ ὄρος : at all events the fact that τὸ ὄρος is the common expression in the Evangelists shows that the definite article does not distinguish the locality of the Sermon on the Mount from those of several other incidents in this neighbourhood; though possibly the independent reasons in favour of the traditional site may be sufficient without this aid.

accordance that the description of the localities at
all events offers no impediment to our identifying
the discourses.

But it is important to observe in addition, that
whenever the Evangelists speak of incidents occurring
above the shores of the Lake of Galilee, they *invari-
ably* use τὸ ὄρος[1] and never ὄρος or τὰ ὄρη, either of
which at first sight would have seemed more natural.
The probable explanation of this fact is that τὸ ὄρος
stands for the mountain district—the hills as opposed
to the level shores—more especially as the corre-
sponding Hebrew הָהָר is frequently so used, and in
such cases is translated τὸ ὄρος in the LXX: *e.g.* 'the
mountain of Judah,' 'the mountain of Ephraim,' Josh.
xvii. 15, xix. 50, xx. 7, etc.[2] But, whatever may
be the explanation, the article ought to be retained
throughout.

Only less persistent[3] is the presence of the article

---

[1] The only exceptions, I believe, to the insertion of the definite article,
are in the cases of the temptation (Matt. iv. 8, [Luke iv. 5]), and of the
transfiguration (Matt. xvii. 1, Mark ix. 2), in all which passages the
expression is εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν [λίαν].

[2] It is no objection to this interpretation that S. Luke twice uses the
more classical expression ἡ ὀρεινὴ in speaking of the hill-country of
Judæa: i. 39, 65. Wherever he treads on the same ground with
S. Matthew and S. Mark he has τὸ ὄρος. The portion of his narrative
in which ἡ ὀρεινὴ occurs is derived from some wholly independent
source.

[3] The common text however inserts the article in a few passages

in 'the ship' (τὸ πλοῖον) in connexion with the navigation of the Sea of Galilee. Whatever may be the significance of this fact—whether it simply bears testimony to the vividness with which each scene in succession presented itself to the first narrator or narrators, or whether some one well-known boat was intended (as the narrative of John vi. 22 sq. might suggest)—the article ought to have been preserved in the English Version ; whereas in this case, as in the last, the translators have been guided not by grammar but by 'common sense,' for the most part translating τὸ ὄρος, τὸ πλοῖον, on each occasion where they appear first in connexion with a fresh incident, by '*a* mountain,' '*a* ship,' and afterwards by '*the* mountain,' '*the* ship.'

Yet on the other hand, where this phenomenon appears in the original Greek, that is, where an object is indefinite when first introduced and becomes definite after its first mention, our translators have frequently disregarded this 'common sense' rule and departed from the Greek. Thus in the account of S. Peter's

where it is absent from one or more of the best MSS (e.g. Matt. viii. 23, ix. 1, xiii. 2, xiv. 22, Mark iv. 1, vi. 45). In Matt. xiv. 13 ἐν πλοίῳ is read by all the ancient authorities which have the words at all. In cases where the MSS differ it is not easy to see whether or not the omission of the article was a scribe's correction. Generally it may be said that the article with πλοῖον is more persistent in the other Evangelists than in S. Matthew.

three denials in Mark xiv. 66, we are told that 'one of the maidservants (μία τῶν παιδισκῶν) of the high-priest' questioned him and elicited his first denial; then ἡ παιδίσκη ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν πάλιν ἤρξατο λέγειν, '*The* maidservant seeing him again began to say'; but our translators in the second passage render it '*a* maidservant,' thus making two distinct persons. The object was doubtless to bring the narrative into strict conformity with Matt. xxvi. 69, 71 (μία παιδίσκη ...ἄλλη); but, though there might seem to be an immediate gain here, this disregard of grammar is really a hindrance to any satisfactory solution, where an exact agreement in details is unimportant, and where strict harmony if attainable must depend on the tumultuous character of the scene, in which more than one interrogator would speak at the same time[1]. Our translators however were at fault not through any want of honesty but from their imperfect knowledge of grammar, for they repeatedly err in the same way where no purpose is served; e.g. Mark ii. 15, 16, 'Many publicans and sinners (πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοί) sat also together with Jesus...and when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners (μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν)...How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners (μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν)?' 1 Joh. v. 6

---

[1] See the solution in Westcott's *Introduction to the Gospels*, p. 280.

'This is he that came by water and blood (δι' ὕδατος καὶ αἵματος), even Jesus Christ; not by water (ἐν τῷ ὕδατι) only, but by water (ἐν τῷ ὕδατι) and blood (τῷ αἵματι)'; Rev. xi. 9, 11 'Shall see their dead bodies three days and an half (ἡμέρας τρεῖς καὶ ἥμισυ)…And after three days and an half (μετὰ τὰς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ ἥμισυ) etc.' Omissions of this class are very numerous.

The error of inserting the article where it is absent is less frequent than that of omitting it where it is present, but not less injurious to the sense. Thus in 1 Tim. iii. 11 γυναῖκας ὡσαύτως σεμνὰς would hardly have been rendered 'Even so must *their wives* be grave,' if the theory of the definite article had been understood; for our translators would have seen that the reference is to γυναῖκας διακόνους, 'women-deacons' or 'deaconesses,' and not to the wives of the deacons[1]. Again, in John iv. 27 ἐθαύμαζον ὅτι μετὰ γυναικὸς ἐλάλει, the English Version 'They marvelled that He talked with *the* woman' implies that the disciples

---

[1] The office of deaconess is mentioned only in one other passage in the New Testament (Rom. xvi. 1); and there also it is obliterated in the English Version by the substitution of the vague expression 'which is a servant' for the more definite οὖσαν διάκονον. If the testimony borne in these two passages to a ministry of women in the Apostolic times had not been thus blotted out of our English Bibles, attention would probably have been directed to the subject at an earlier date, and our English Church would not have remained so long maimed in one of her hands.

knew her shameful history—a highly improbable sup-
position, since she is obviously a stranger whose
character our Lord reads through His divine intui-
tion alone; whereas the true rendering, 'He talked
with *a* woman,' which indeed alone explains the em-
phatic position of γυναικός, points to their surprise that
He should break through the conventional restraints
imposed by rabbinical authority and be seen speaking
to one of the other sex in public[1]. Again in Luke
vi. 16 ὃς [καὶ] ἐγένετο προδότης ought not to be trans-
lated 'Which also was *the* traitor,' because the sub-
sequent history of Judas is not assumed to be known
to S. Luke's readers, but 'Who also *became a* traitor.'
Again it is important for geographical reasons that
in Acts viii. 5 Philip should not be represented as
going down 'to *the* city of Samaria' (εἰς πόλιν τῆς
Σαμαρείας), if the reading which our translators had
before them be correct[2], because the rendering may
lead to a wrong identification of the place. And lastly,
κατὰ ἑορτήν, which means simply 'at festival-time,'
should not be translated 'at *the* feast' (Luke xxiii. 17),
still less 'at *that* feast' (Matt. xxvii. 15, Mark xv. 6),
because these renderings seem to limit the custom to
the feast of the Passover—a limitation which is not

---

[1] A rabbinical precept was, 'Let no one talk with a woman in the
street, no not with his own wife': see Lightfoot's *Works*, II. p. 543.

[2] εἰς τὴν πόλιν however ought almost certainly to be read.

implied in the original expression and certainly is not
required by the parallel passage in S. John (xviii. 39).
Happily in another passage (John v. 1 μετὰ ταῦτα ἦν
ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων), which is important in its bearing
on the chronology of our Lord's life, our translators
have respected the omission of the article before
ἑορτή ; but that their accuracy in this instance was
purely accidental appears from the fact that a chapter
later (vi. 4) τὸ πάσχα ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων is rendered
'the Passover, a feast of the Jews.'

But if, after the examples already given, any
doubt could still remain that the theory of the
definite article was wholly unknown to our trans-
lators, the following passages, in which almost every
conceivable rule is broken, must be regarded as con-
clusive: Matt. iii. 4 αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶχεν τὸ ἔνδυμα
'And *the same* John had his raiment' (where the true
rendering 'But John himself' involves an antithesis
of the prophetic announcement and the actual appear-
ance of the Baptist); John iv. 37 ἐν τούτῳ ὁ λόγος
ἐστὶν ὁ ἀληθινός 'Herein is that saying true'; *ib.*
v. 44 τὴν δόξαν τὴν παρὰ τοῦ μόνου Θεοῦ 'The honour
that cometh from *God only*'; Acts xi. 17 τὴν ἴσην
δωρεὰν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς ὡς καὶ ἡμῖν πιστεύσασιν
ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον 'God gave them the like gift as He did
unto us *who* believed on the Lord'; 1 Cor. viii. 10, 12
ἡ συνείδησις αὐτοῦ ἀσθενοῦς ὄντος...τύπτοντες αὐτῶν

L R. 9

τὴν συνείδησιν ἀσθενοῦσαν 'The conscience of *him which is weak*...wound *their weak* conscience'; 2 Cor. viii. 19 πρὸς τὴν αὐτοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου δόξαν 'To the glory of *the same* Lord'; 1 Tim .vi. 2 πιστοί εἰσιν καὶ ἀγαπητοὶ οἱ τῆς εὐεργεσίας ἀντιλαμβανόμενοι 'They are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit'; *ib.* vi. 5 νομιζόντων πορισμὸν εἶναι τὴν εὐσέβειαν 'Supposing that gain is godliness'; 2 Tim. ii. 19 ὁ μέντοι στερεὸς θεμέλιος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἕστηκεν 'Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure'; Heb. vi. 8 ἐκφέρουσα δὲ ἀκάνθας καὶ τριβόλους ἀδόκιμος 'But *that which beareth* thorns and briers is rejected'; *ib.* vi. 16 πάσης αὐτοῖς ἀντιλογίας πέρας εἰς βεβαίωσιν ὁ ὅρκος '*An oath for confirmation* is to them an end of all strife'; *ib.* ix. 1 τό τε ἅγιον κοσμικόν 'And a worldly sanctuary'; *ib.* x. 1 ταῖς αὐταῖς θυσίαις ἃς προσφέρουσιν 'With *those* sacrifices which they offered'; Rev. xix. 9 οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι ἀληθινοί εἰσι τοῦ Θεοῦ 'These are *the true sayings* of God.'

There is however one passage, in which this fault is committed and on which it may be worth while to dwell at greater length, because it does not appear to have been properly understood. In John v. 35 the words ἐκεῖνος ἦν ὁ λύχνος ὁ καιόμενος καὶ φαίνων, in which our Lord describes the Baptist, are translated in our Version 'He was a burning and a shining light.' Thus rendered, the expression appears as in-

tended simply to glorify John. But this is not the
sense which the context requires, and it is only at-
tained by a flagrant disregard of the articles. Com-
mentators have correctly pointed out that John is
here called ὁ λύχνος 'the lamp'; he was not τὸ φῶς
'the light' (i. 8)[1]; for Christ Himself and Christ only
is '*the* light' (i. 9, iii. 19, ix. 5, etc.). Thus the ren-
dering of ὁ λύχνος is vitally wrong, as probably few
would deny. But it has not been perceived how
much the contrast between the Baptist and the Sa-
viour is strengthened by a proper appreciation of the
remaining words ὁ καιόμενος καὶ φαίνων. The word
καίειν is 'to burn, to kindle,' as in Matt. v. 15 οὐδὲ
καίουσιν λύχνον 'Neither do men light a candle':
so too Luke xii. 35 οἱ λύχνοι καιόμενοι, Rev. iv. 5,
viii. 10. Thus it implies that the light is not in-
herent, but borrowed; and the force of the expression
will be, 'He is the lamp that is kindled and so
shineth.' Christ Himself is the centre and source of
light; the Baptist has no light of his own, but draws
all his illumination from this greater One. He is
only as the light of the candle, for whose rays indeed
men are grateful, but which is pale, flickering, trans-
itory, compared with the glories of the Eternal flame
from which itself is kindled.

---

[1] Here again (i. 8) much is lost in the English Version by rendering
οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖνος τὸ φῶς 'He was not *that* light.'

3. After the tenses and the definite article, the *prepositions* deserve to be considered : for here also there is much room for improvement.

Of these διὰ holds the first place in importance : yet in dealing with this preposition we are met with a difficulty. The misunderstandings which arise in the mind of an English reader are due in most passages rather to the archaisms than to the errors of our translators : and archaisms are very intractable. Where in common language we now say 'by' and 'through' (*i.e.* 'by means of') respectively, our translators, following the diction of their age, generally use 'of' and 'by' respectively—'of' denoting the agent (ὑπό), and 'by' the instrument or means (διά). This however is not universally the case, but ὑπὸ is sometimes translated 'by' (*e.g.* Luke ii. 18) and διὰ sometimes 'through' (*e.g.* John i. 7). Such exceptions seem to show that the language was already in a state of transition : and this supposition is confirmed by observing that in the first passage Tyndale and the earlier Versions render τῶν λαληθέντων αὐτοῖς ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων 'those things which were told them *of* the shepherds'—a rendering still retained even in the Bishops' and Geneva Bibles, and first altered apparently by King James's revisers.

From these archaisms great ambiguity arises. When we hear 'It was said *of* him,' we understand

at once '*about* or *concerning* him,' but this is not the
meaning which this preposition bears in our New
Testament. And again, when we read ' It was sent
by me,' we understand ' I sent it,' but neither again
is this the meaning intended. In the modern lan-
guage 'by' represents the *sender* (ὑπό), whereas in the
old it denotes the *bearer* (διά) of the letter or parcel.
We do not venture to use '*by*,' meaning the inter-
mediate agency or instrument, except in cases where
the form or the matter of the sentence shows dis-
tinctly that the primary agent is not intended, so
that no confusion is possible, as ' I sent it *by* him,' ' I
was informed *by* telegraph.' Otherwise misunder-
standing is inevitable. Thus in Acts xii. 9 ' He wist
not that it was true which was done *by* the angel ' (τὸ
γινόμενον διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου), or in Acts ii. 43 ' Many
wonders and signs were done *by* the Apostles' (διὰ τῶν
ἀποστόλων ἐγίνετο), no English reader would suspect
that the angel and the Apostles respectively are re-
presented as the doers only in the sense in which a
chisel may be said to carve a piece of wood, as instru-
ments in the hands of an initiative power. In the
same way Acts ii. 23 ' Ye have taken, and by wicked
hands have crucified and slain' is, I fancy, wholly
misunderstood : nor indeed would it be easy without
a knowledge of the Greek, διὰ χειρῶν ἀνόμων[1], to dis-

---

[1] I have taken χειρῶν as the reading which our translators had before

cover that by the 'wicked hands,' or rather 'lawless hands,' is meant the instrumentality of the ἄνομοι, the heathen Romans, whom the Jews addressed by S. Peter had used as their tools to compass our Lord's death. And again, such renderings as Gal. iii. 19 'ordained by angels' (διαταγεὶς δι' ἀγγέλων), and Eph. iii. 10 'might be known by the Church (γνωρι-σθῇ διὰ τῆς ἐκκλησίας, i.e. might be made known through the Church) the manifold wisdom of God,' are quite misleading. It was not however for the sake of such isolated examples as these that I entered upon this discussion. There are two very important *classes* of passages, in which the distinction between ὑπὸ (ἀπό) and διὰ is very important, and in which therefore this ambiguity is much to be regretted.

The first of these has reference to *Inspiration*. Wherever the sacred writers have occasion to quote or to refer to the Old Testament, they invariably apply the preposition διά, as denoting *instrumentality*, to the lawgiver or the prophet or the psalmist, while they reserve ὑπό, as signifying the primary motive agency, to God Himself. This rule is, I believe, universal. Some few exceptions, it is true, occur in the received text; but all these vanish, when the

---

them. But the correct text is unquestionably διὰ χειρὸς ἀνόμων 'by the hand of lawless men,' which brings out the sense still more clearly.

readings of the older authorities are adopted[1]: and this very fact is significant, because it points to a contrast between the persistent idea of the sacred writers themselves and the comparative indifference of their later transcribers. Sometimes διά occurs alone, *e.g.* Matt. xxi. 4 τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, xxiv. 15 τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Δανιήλ, etc.; sometimes in close connexion with ὑπό, *e.g.* Matt. i. 22 τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου (comp. ii. 15). It is used moreover not only when the word is mentioned as *spoken*, but also when it is mentioned as *written*; *e.g.* Matt. ii. 5 οὕτω γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, Luke xviii. 31 πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν. Yet this significant fact is wholly lost to the English reader.

The other class of passages has a still more important theological bearing, having reference to the *Person of Christ*. The preposition, it is well known, which is especially applied to the Office of the Divine

---

[1] In Matt. ii. 17, iii. 3, the readings of the received text are ὑπὸ Ἱερεμίου, ὑπὸ Ἡσαΐου respectively, but all the best critical editions read διά in both places, following the preponderance of ancient authority. In Matt. xxvii. 35, Mark xiii. 14, the clauses containing ὑπὸ in this connexion are interpolations, and are struck out in the best editions.

In all these four passages our A.V. has 'by,' though the translators had ὑπὸ in their text and (following their ordinary practice) should have rendered it 'of.' Tyndale, who led the way, probably having no distinct grammatical conception of the difference of ὑπὸ and διά, followed his theological instinct herein and thus extracted the right sense out of the false reading.

Word, is διά; *e.g.* John i. 3, 10 πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο …ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, 1 Cor. viii. 6 εἷς Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα καὶ ἡμεῖς δι' αὐτοῦ, Col. i. 16 τὰ πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν ἔκτισται, Heb. i. 2 δι' οὗ καὶ ἐποίησεν τοὺς αἰῶνας, ii. 10 δι' ὃν τὰ πάντα καὶ δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα. In all such passages the ambiguous 'by' is a serious obstacle to the understanding of the English reader. In the Nicene Creed itself the expression 'By whom (δι' οὗ) all things were made,' even when it is seen that the relative refers not to the Father but to the Son (and the accidental circumstance that the Father is mentioned just before misleads many persons on this point), yet fails to suggest any idea different from the other expression in the Creed 'Maker of Heaven and Earth,' which had before been applied to the Father. The perplexity and confusion are still further increased by the indistinct rendering, 'God *of* God, Light *of* Light,' etc. for Θεὸς ἐκ Θεοῦ, φῶς ἐκ φωτός, κ.τ.λ.—words which in themselves represent the doctrine of God the Word as taught by S. John, but whose meaning is veiled by the English preposition *of*. Thus the Nicene doctrine is obscured in the Nicene formula itself as represented to the English ear; and the prejudice against it, which is necessarily excited by misunderstanding, ensues. The same misconception must attend the corresponding passages in the New Tes-

tament; *e.g.* John i. 3, 10 'All things were made by Him,' 'The world was made by Him.' In this case it is much easier to point out the defect than to supply the remedy : but surely the English Version in this context is capricious in rendering δι᾽ αὐτοῦ in the two passages already quoted '*by* Him,' and yet in an intermediate verse (7) translating πάντες πιστεύσωσιν δι᾽ αὐτοῦ 'all men *through* him might believe,' and then again returning to *by* in ver. 17 ὁ νόμος διὰ Μωυσέως ἐδόθη, ἡ χάρις καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐγένετο, 'The law was given *by* Moses, but grace and truth came *by* Jesus Christ.' If prescription is too powerful to admit the rendering 'through' for διὰ throughout the passage, some degree of consistency at least might be attained, so that πιστεύσωσιν δι᾽ αὐτοῦ and διὰ Μωυσέως ἐδόθη should be translated the same way.

But, though in the renderings of διὰ with the genitive we are confronted by archaisms rather than by errors, and it might be difficult and perhaps not advisable in many cases to meddle with them, the same apology and the same impediment do not apply to this preposition as used with the accusative. Here our translators are absolutely wrong, and a correction is imperative. Though they do not ever (so far as I have noticed) translate διὰ with a genitive as though it had an accusative, they are frequently

guilty of the converse error, and render it with an
accusative as though it had a genitive. Thus Matt.
xv. 3, 6 'Why do ye transgress the commandment of
God ?...ye have made the commandment of God of
none effect *by* your tradition (διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν
ὑμῶν,' *i.e.* 'for the sake of your tradition,' or, as it is
expressed in the parallel passage Mark vii. 9, ἵνα τὴν
παράδοσιν ὑμῶν τηρήσητε [στήσητε]); John xv. 3
'Now ye are clean *through* the word (διὰ τὸν λόγον)';
Rom. ii. 24 'The name of God is blasphemed among
the Gentiles *through* you (δι' ὑμᾶς)'; 2 Cor. iv. 15
'That the abundant grace might *through* the thanks-
giving of many redound to the glory of God (ἵνα ἡ
χάρις πλεονάσασα διὰ τῶν πλειόνων τὴν εὐχαριστίαν
περισσεύσῃ εἰς τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ),' where it is per-
haps best to govern τὴν εὐχαριστίαν by περισσεύσῃ
taken as a transitive, but where the English Version
at all events has three positive errors, (1) translating
ἡ χάρις πλεονάσασα as if ἡ πλεονάσασα χάρις, (2)
rendering τῶν πλειόνων as if πολλῶν, (3) giving the
wrong sense to διὰ with the accusative; Heb. vi. 7
'Bringeth forth herbs meet for them *by* whom it is
dressed (δι' οὓς γεωργεῖται).' Yet in Rom. viii. 11,
'He shall also quicken your mortal bodies *by* his
Spirit that dwelleth in you,' our translators were
apparently alive to the difference of signification in
the various readings διὰ τοῦ ἐνοικοῦντος...πνεύματος

and διὰ τὸ ἐνοικοῦν...πνεῦμα, for they add in the margin '*Or*, because of his Spirit.'

In translating the other prepositions also there is occasional laxity. Thus ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν is rendered '*in* the clouds' (Matt. xxiv. 30, xxvi. 64), though the imagery is marred thereby, and though the mention of 'Him that sat *on* the cloud (ἐπὶ τῆς νεφέλης)' in the Apocalypse (xiv. 15, 16) ought to have ensured the correct translation. And similarly in Matt. iv. 6, Luke iv. 10, the English rendering '*In* their hands they shall bear thee up' presents a different picture from the ἐπὶ χειρῶν of the original[1]. Again the proper force of εἰς is often sacrificed, where the loss is not inappreciable. Thus in 2 Cor. xi. 3, οὕτω φθαρῇ τὰ νοήματα ὑμῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἁπλότητος τῆς εἰς τὸν Χριστόν is rendered 'So your minds should be corrupted from

---

[1] In Mark xii. 26 οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ Μωϋσέως ἐπὶ τοῦ βάτου, πῶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεός 'Have ye not read in the book of Moses how *in the bush* God spake unto him?' the wrong idea conveyed in the English Version arises more from neglect of the order than from mistranslation of the preposition. If the order of the original had been trusted, our translators would have seen that ἐπὶ τοῦ βάτου must mean 'in the passage relating to the Bush,' 'in the passage called the Bush' (comp. ἐν Ἠλίᾳ Rom. xi. 2, 'in the history of Elijah,' where again our A. V. has the wrong rendering '*of* Elias'). Strangely enough Wycliffe alone of our English translators gives the right meaning, 'Han ye not rad in the book of Moises on the bousche, how God seide to him?' In the parallel passage Luke xx. 37 the rendering of our Authorised Version 'at the bush' is at all events an improvement on the preceding translations 'besides the bush.'

the simplicity that is *in* Christ,' where the true idea is 'sincerity or fidelity *towards* Christ,' in accordance with the image in the context, ' That I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.' Even more serious is the injury done to the sense in 1 Cor. viii. 6, ἀλλ' ἡμῖν εἷς Θεὸς ὁ πατὴρ ἐξ οὗ τὰ πάντα καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς αὐτόν, καὶ εἷς Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα καὶ ἡμεῖς δι' αὐτοῦ, where the studiously careful distribution of the prepositions in the original is entirely deranged by rendering εἰς αὐτόν ' *in* him ' instead of ' *unto* him,' though here a marginal alternative ' *for* him ' is given.

Again a common form of error is the mistranslation of βαπτίζειν εἰς, as in 1 Cor. i. 13 ' Or were ye baptized *in* the name of Paul (εἰς τὸ ὄνομα Παύλου) ?' So again Matt. xxviii. 19, Acts viii. 16. In Acts xix. 3, 5, after being twice given correctly ' *Unto* what then were ye baptized ? And they said *Unto* John's baptism,' nevertheless when it occurs a third time it is wrongly translated, 'When they heard this, they were baptized *in* the name (εἰς τὸ ὄνομα) of the Lord Jesus.' On the other hand in Rom. vi. 3, 1 Cor. x. 2, xii. 13, Gal. iii. 27, the preposition is duly respected.

Again, though the influence of the Hebrew and Aramaic has affected the use of ἐν, so that it cannot be measured by a strictly classical standard, still the

license which our Version occasionally takes is quite unjustifiable. In such passages as Rom. xiv. 14 οἶδα καὶ πέπεισμαι ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ 'I know and am persuaded *by* the Lord Jesus,' 1 Cor. xii. 13 καὶ γὰρ ἐν ἑνὶ Πνεύματι ἡμεῖς πάντες εἰς ἓν σῶμα ἐβαπτίσθημεν 'For *by* one Spirit are we all baptized into one body,' the Hebraic or instrumental sense of ἐν is indefensible.

Lastly, even prepositions with such well-defined meanings as ἀπὸ and ὑπέρ are not always respected; as for example in 2 Thess. ii. 1, 2 'Now we beseech you, brethren, *by* (ὑπέρ) the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, that ye be not soon shaken *in* mind (ἀπὸ τοῦ νοός)'; while elsewhere παρὰ is similarly illtreated, 1 Pet. ii. 4 'Disallowed indeed of men (ὑπὸ ἀνθρώπων), but chosen *of* God (παρὰ Θεῷ ἐκλεκτόν).'

Under these three heads the most numerous grammatical errors of our Version fall. But other inaccuracies of diverse kinds confront us from time to time, and some of these are of real importance. Anyone who attempts to frame a system of the chronology of our Lord's life by a comparison of the Gospel-narratives with one another and with contemporary Jewish history, will know how perplexing is the statement in our English Version of Luke iii. 23 that Jesus after His baptism '*began to be* about thirty years of age.'

But the original need not and (in fact) cannot mean this; for ἦν ἀρχόμενος ὡσεὶ ἐτῶν τριάκοντα must be translated 'was about thirty years old, *when he began*' (*i.e.* at the commencement of His public life, His ministry); where ὡσεὶ is sufficiently elastic to allow a year or two or even more either under or *over* the thirty years: and in fact the notices of Herod's life in Josephus compared with S. Matthew's narrative seem to require that our Lord should have been somewhat *more* than thirty years old at the time. Again such a translation as Phil. iv. 3 συνλαμβάνου αὐταῖς αἵτινες... συνήθλησάν μοι, 'Help *those women which* laboured with me,' is impossible; and, going hand in hand with an error in the preceding verse by which a man ' Euodias ' is substituted for a woman ' Euodia[1],' calls for correction. Again in 2 Pet. iii. 12 the rendering of σπεύδοντας τὴν παρουσίαν τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμέρας ' hasting unto the coming of the day of God ' cannot stand, and the alternative suggested in the margin ' hasting the coming ' should be placed in the text: for the words obviously imply that the zeal and steadfastness of the faithful will be instrumental in

---

[1] The Versions of Tyndale and Coverdale, the Great Bible, and the Bishops' Bible, treat both as men's names, Euodias and Syntiches (Syntyches or Sintiches) ; the Geneva Testament (1557) gives both correctly; but the Geneva Bible takes up the intermediate position, and is followed by our A. V. All alike are wrong in the translation of αὐταῖς αἵτινες.

speeding the final crisis. Again the substitution of an interrogative for a relative in Matt. xxvi. 50 ἑταῖρε, ἐφ᾽ ὃ πάρει, 'Friend, wherefore art thou come?' is not warranted by New Testament usage, though here our translators are supported by many modern commentators; and the expression must be treated as an aposiopesis, 'Friend, *do that* for which thou art come[1].' Again our translators have on more than one occasion indulged in the grammatical fiction of *Hypallage*, rendering πρὸς οἰκοδομὴν τῆς χρείας 'for the use of edifying' in Eph. iv. 29, and ἀφέντες τὸν τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ Χριστοῦ λόγον (Heb. vi. 1) 'leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ.' In both of these passages however there is a marginal note, though in the first the alternative offered 'to edify profitably' slurs over the difficulty. Such grammatical deformities as these should be swept away. Neither again should we tolerate such a rendering as 1 Cor. xii. 28 ἀντιλήμψεις, κυβερνήσεις, 'helps *in* governments[2],' where the original contemplates two distinct functions, of which ἀντιλήμψεις would apply mainly to the diaconate and κυβερνήσεις to the presbytery,

---

[1] Thus it may be compared with John xiii. 27 ὃ ποιεῖς, ποίησον τάχιον.

[2] This is the rendering in the edition of 1611; but the preposition was struck out in the Cambridge edition of 1637 (and possibly earlier), and the text is commonly printed 'helps, governments,' but without any authority.

but where our translators have had recourse to
the grammatical fiction of *Hendiadys*. A somewhat
similar instance to the last, where two detached words
are combined in defiance of the sense, is 1 Cor. xvi.
22 'Let him be Anathema Maranatha,' where doubt-
less the words should be separated; ἤτω ἀνάθεμα·
Μαρὰν ἀθά, 'Let him be anathema. Maran Atha'
(*i.e.* 'The Lord cometh,' or 'is come').

Isolated examples of grammatical inaccuracy
such as these might be multiplied; but I will close
with one illustration, drawn from the treatment of
the word φαίνειν. The distinction between φαίνειν
'to shine' and φαίνεσθαι 'to appear' is based on an
elementary principle of grammar. It is therefore
surprising that our translators should not have ob-
served the difference. And yet, though the context
in most cases leads them right, the errors of which
they are guilty in particular passages show that they
proceeded on no fixed principle. Thus we have in
Acts xxvii. 20 μήτε ἄστρων ἐπιφαινόντων ἐπὶ πλείονας
ἡμέρας 'Nor stars in many days *appeared*,' and con-
versely in Matt. xxiv. 27 καὶ φαίνεται ἕως δυσμῶν
'And *shineth* even unto the west,' and in Phil. ii. 15
ἐν οἷς φαίνεσθε ὡς φωστῆρες ἐν κόσμῳ 'Among whom
ye *shine* as lights in the world' (where the marginal
alternative of an imperative 'shine ye' is given, but
no misgiving seems to have been suggested to our

translators by the voice of φαίνεσθε[1]). When they have
gone so far wrong in a simple matter of inflexion, it
is not surprising that syntactic considerations should
have been overlooked, and that they should not have
recognised the proper distinction between φαίνομαι
εἶναι 'I appear to be,' and φαίνομαι ὤν 'I am seen to
be.' Of this error they are guilty in Matt. vi. 16,
18, ὅπως φανῶσιν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύοντες, ὅπως
μὴ φανῇς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύων, 'That they may
appear unto men to fast,' 'That thou appear not unto
men to fast'; though the sense is correctly given by
Tyndale (with whom most of the older Versions
agree substantially), 'That they might be seen of
men how they fast,' 'That it appear not unto men
how that thou fastest.'

The directly opposite fault to that which has just
been discussed also deserves notice, and may perhaps
be considered here. If hitherto attention has been
directed to the ignorance or disregard of Greek

---

[1] Again in Rev. xviii. 23 φῶς λύχνου οὐ μὴ φανῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, if the
word was accentuated as a passive (φανῇ) in the text used by our trans-
lators, as was probably the case, they have rendered it incorrectly 'The
light of a candle shall *shine* no more in thee'; but here Lachmann
and others read the active φάνῃ. In Rev. viii. 12 they read φαίνῃ and
rightly translated it 'shone': but modern critical editors substitute φάνῃ
or φανῇ. In Acts xxi. 3 'When we had discovered Cyprus,' the correct
text is probably ἀναφανέντες δὲ τὴν Κύπρον, but 'discovered' seems
to be intended as a translation of the other reading ἀναφάναντες.

grammar in our translators, it may be well to point
out instances in which they have attempted to im-
prove the original, where the connexion is loose or
the structure ungrammatical. This happens most
frequently where past and present tenses are inter-
mingled in the original; *e.g.* Matt. iii. 15, 16 ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν...τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτόν...καὶ βαπτι-
σθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνέβη, where for the sake of sym-
metry ἀφίησιν is translated *suffered*; or Mark xiv.
53, 54 καὶ ἀπήγαγον τὸν Ἰησοῦν...καὶ συνέρχον-
ται αὐτῷ πάντες...καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἠκο-
λούθησεν αὐτῷ, where for the same reason συνέρ-
χονται is given *were assembled*. In all such cases
there is no good reason for departing from the
original. This is not a question of the idiom in
different languages, but of the style of a particular
author; and peculiarities of style should, as far as
possible, be reproduced. Moreover our translators
themselves have not ventured always to reduce the
tenses to uniformity, so that the licence they have
taken results in capricious alterations here and there,
which serve no worthy purpose.

These however are nothing more than loose-
nesses of style. But even grammatical inaccuracies
ought to be preserved, as far as possible; for it will
generally be found that in such cases the grammar
is sacrificed to some higher end—either greater force

of expression or greater clearness of meaning. More
than one instance of this occurs in the Apocalypse.
In the letters to the Seven Churches the messages
close with words of encouragement to the victor in
the struggle. In the last four of these the words
ὁ νικῶν are flung out at the beginning of the sen-
tence without any regard to the subsequent con-
struction, which in three out of the four is changed
so that the nominative stands alone without any
government: ii. 26 καὶ ὁ νικῶν...δώσω αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν,
iii. 12 ὁ νικῶν, ποιήσω αὐτὸν στύλον, iii. 21 ὁ νικῶν,
δώσω αὐτῷ καθίσαι. In the first instance only have
our translators had the courage to retain the broken
grammar of the original, ' And *he* that overcometh...
to him will I give,' acting thus boldly perhaps because
the intervening words partly obscure the irregularity.
In the other two cases they have set the grammar
straight; ' Him that overcometh will I make a
pillar,' ' To him that overcometh will I grant to sit.'
Yet there was no sufficient reason for making a
difference, and in all alike the English should have
commenced as the Greek commences, ' He that over-
cometh.'

Would it be thought overbold if I were to counsel
the same scrupulous adherence to the form of the
original in a still more important passage ? In Rev.
i. 4 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ [τοῦ] ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ

ἐρχόμενος, the defiance of grammar is even more startling. It may be true that a cultivated Athenian could hardly have brought himself to write thus; but certainly the fisherman of Galilee did not so express himself from mere ignorance of Greek, for such ignorance as this supposition would assume must have prevented his writing the Apocalypse at all. In this instance at least, where the Apostle is dealing with the Name of names, the motive which would lead him to isolate the words from their context is plain enough. And should not this remarkable feature be preserved in our English Bible? If in Exod. iii. 14 the words run 'I AM hath sent me unto you,' may we not also be allowed to read here, 'from HE THAT IS AND THAT WAS AND THAT IS TO COME'? Certainly the violation of grammar would not be greater in the English than it is in the Greek.

§ 5.

If the errors of grammar in our English Version are very numerous, those of *lexicography* are not so frequent. Yet even here several indisputable errors need correction; not a few doubtful interpretations may be improved; and many vague renderings will gain by being made sharper and clearer.

Instances of *impossible* renderings occur from time

to time, though the whole number of these is not great. By impossible renderings I mean those cases in which our translators have assigned to a word a signification which it never bears elsewhere, and which therefore we must at once discard without considering whether it does or does not harmonize with the context.

Such for instance is the treatment of the particles ἔτι and ἤδη in occasional passages, where their meaning is interchanged in our Version; as in Mark xiii. 28 ὅταν αὐτῆς ἤδη ὁ κλάδος ἁπαλὸς γένηται κ.τ.λ. 'When her branch is *yet* tender,' for 'As soon as its branch is tender' (the sign of approaching summer), and 2 Cor. i. 23 οὐκέτι ἦλθον εἰς Κόρινθον, 'I came *not as yet* unto Corinth,' for 'I came *no more* unto Corinth' (I paid no fresh visit): or the rendering of ἅπαξ in Heb. xii. 26 ἔτι ἅπαξ ἐγὼ σείω, 'Yet *once more* I shake': or of καὶ γάρ in Matt. xv. 27 ναὶ Κύριε, καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ἐσθίει, 'Truth, Lord, *yet* the dogs eat.' And, when we turn from particles to nouns and verbs, examples will not fail us. Such are the renderings of ἀνεψιὸς in Col. iv. 10 'Marcus, *sister's son* to Barnabas' (ὁ ἀνεψιὸς Βαρνάβα) for 'cousin': of φθινοπωρινὸς in Jude 12 'Trees *whose fruit withereth*, without fruit (δένδρα φθινοπωρινὰ ἄκαρπα), twice dead, plucked up by the roots,' for '*autumn* trees without fruit, etc.,' where there appears to be a refer-

ence to the parable of the barren fig-tree (Luke xiii.
6), and where at all events the mention of the season
when fruit might be expected is significant[1], while
under any circumstances the awkward contradiction
of terms in our English Version should have sug-
gested some misgiving: of θριαμβεύειν in 2 Cor. ii. 14
'God which always *causeth us to triumph* (τῷ πάν-
τοτε θριαμβεύοντι ἡμᾶς) in Christ,' for 'leadeth us in
triumph,' where the image of the believer made cap-
tive and chained to the car of Christ is most expres-
sive, while the paradox of the Apostle's thanksgiving
over his own spiritual defeat and thraldom is at once
forcible and characteristic: and of πάρεσις in Rom. iii.
25 'To declare his righteousness *for the remission* of

---

[1] Strange to say, the earliest Versions all rendered φθινοπωρινὰ
correctly. Tyndale's instinct led him to give what I cannot but think
the right turn to the expression; 'Trees with out frute at gadringe
[gathering] time,' *i.e.* at the season when fruit was looked for; I cannot
agree with Abp. Trench (p. 125), who maintains that 'Tyndale was
feeling after, though he has not grasped, the right translation,' and
himself explains φθινοπωρινά, ἄκαρπα, as 'mutually completing one
another,' *without leaves, without fruit.* Tyndale was followed by Cover-
dale and the Great Bible. Similarly Wycliffe has 'hervest trees without
fruyt,' and the Rheims Version 'Trees of Autumne, unfruitful.' The
earliest offender is the Geneva Testament which gives 'corrupt trees
and without frute,' a rendering adopted also in the Geneva Bible. The
Bishops' Bible strangely combines both renderings, 'trees withered
[φθίνειν] at fruite geathering [ὀπώρα] and without fruite'; which is
explained in the margin 'Trees withered in Autumne when the fruite
harvest is, and so the Greke woord importeth,' while at the same time
other alternative interpretations are given.

sins that are past (διὰ τὴν πάρεσιν τῶν προγεγονότων ἁμαρτημάτων),' for '*by reason of the passing over* of the former sins,' where the double error of mistranslating διά and of giving πάρεσις the sense of ἄφεσις has entirely shattered the meaning, and where the context implies that this signal manifestation of God's right-eousness was vouchsafed, not because the sins were forgiven, but because they were only overlooked for the time without being forgiven[1]. Other examples again are συλαγωγεῖν in Col. ii. 8 μή τις ὑμᾶς ἔσται ὁ συλαγωγῶν 'Lest any man spoil you,' for '*make spoil* of you,' '*carry* you *off as plunder*': προβιβάζειν in Matt. xiv. 8 προβιβασθεῖσα ὑπὸ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, '*Being before instructed* of her mother,' for 'being *put forward*, urged, by her mother,' for there is no instance of the temporal sense of the preposition in this compound: ἐπερώτημα in 1 Pet. iii. 21 'The *answer* of a good conscience toward God,' for 'the *question*,' where the word may mean a *petition* but certainly cannot mean an *answer*: δικαιώματα in Rom. ii. 26 'If the uncircumcision keep the *right-eousness* of the law,' for 'the *ordinances* of the law': πωροῦν, πώρωσις, in the Epistles (Rom. xi. 7, 25, 2 Cor. iii. 14, Eph. iv. 18), where they are always

---

[1] An alternative sense of πάρεσιν is given in the margin, '*or* passing over'; but this is not sufficient to elicit the right meaning without also correcting the rendering of διά.

rendered 'blind, blindness,' though correctly trans-
lated in the Gospels (Mark iii. 5, vi. 52, John xii. 40)
'harden, hardness [1].'

In some cases the wrong rendering of our trans-
lators arose from a false derivation, which was gener-
ally accepted in their age. Thus ἀκέραιος is rendered
'harmless' (from κέρας, κεραΐζω) Matt. x. 16, Phil.
ii. 15, instead of 'simple, pure, sincere' (from κεράν-
νυμι 'to mix, adulterate'), though in Rom. xvi. 19
it is correctly given [2]. So also ἐριθεία is taken to
mean 'strife, contention' (Rom. ii. 8, 2 Cor. xii. 20,
Gal. v. 20, Phil. i. 17, ii. 3, James iii. 14, 16) from its
supposed connexion with ἔρις; whereas its true de-
rivation is from ἔριθος 'a hired partisan,' so that it
denotes 'party-spirit.' And again in Jude 12 οὗτοί
εἰσιν ἐν ταῖς ἀγάπαις ὑμῶν σπιλάδες 'These are *spots*
in your feasts of charity,' σπιλάδες 'rocks' is trans-
lated as if σπῖλοι 'spots' [3]; our translators having

---

[1] This illustrates the incongruity which results from assigning different
parts of the New Testament to different persons. In the instance before
us however a compromise is effected by marginal alternatives. In Mark
iii. 5 the margin has '*or* blindness'; in Rom. xi. 7, 25, Eph. iv. 18,
'*or* hardened,' '*or* hardness.' In the other passages there is no margin
in the edition of 1611.

[2] In Matt. x. 16 however the margin has '*or* simple,' and in Phil. ii.
15 '*or* sincere.'

[3] At least this is the view taken by modern commentators almost
universally; but it does not seem to me certain that σπιλάδες here
cannot mean 'spots'; for (1) All the early Versions connect it with

doubtless been influenced by the parallel passage
2 Pet. ii. 13 σπίλοι καὶ μῶμοι ἐντρυφῶντες ἐν ταῖς
ἀπάταις αὐτῶν, '*Spots* are they and blemishes, sport-
ing themselves with their own deceivings[1].' The last
example of this class of errors, which I shall take,
is the surname of Simon the Apostle, 'the Canaanite.'
The correct form of the word is Κavavaῖos, not Κava-
νίτης, in both passages where it occurs (Matt. x. 4,
Mark iii. 18); but the latter stood in the text which our
translators had before them. Yet this false reading
certainly should not have misled them; for Χavavaῖos,

this root, translating it either as a substantive 'stains,' or as an adjective
'polluted.' This is the case with the Old and the Revised Latin, with
both the Egyptian Versions, and with the Philoxenian Syriac, nor have
I noticed a single one which renders it 'rocks.' (2) As σπίλος (or
σπίλος), which generally signifies a 'spot' or 'stain,' sometimes has the
sense 'a rock,' so conversely it is quite possible that σπιλὰς 'a rock '
should occasionally exchange its ordinary meaning for that of σπίλος.
(3) In one of the Orphic poems, *Lith.* 614 κατάστικτον σπιλάδεσσι πυρ-
σῇσιν λευκαῖς τε μελαινομέναις χλοεραῖς τε, it has this sense; and, though
this poem was apparently not written till the fourth century, still it
seems highly improbable that the writer should have derived this sense
of the word solely from S. Jude. If he did so, it only shows how
fixed this interpretation had become before his time. (4) The extreme
violence of the metaphor 'rocks in your feasts of charity' is certainly not
favourable to the interpretation which it is proposed to substitute. And
(5) though this argument must not be pressed, yet the occurrence
of σπίλοι καὶ μῶμοι in the parallel passage (2 Pet. ii. 13) must be allowed
some weight in determining the sense of σπιλάδες here.

[1] I have quoted the passage as it stands in the received text ἐν ταῖς
ἀπάταις, but ἐν ταῖς ἀγάπαις is read by Lachmann and Tregelles, as in
Jude 12.

the word for the Canaanite in the LXX and in Matt.
xv. 22, is even farther from $Kαναωίτης$ than from $Kανα-$
$ναîος$.   The parallel passages in S. Luke (Luke vi. 15,
Acts i. 13) point to the fact that this surname is the
Aramaic word Kanan, קנאן, corresponding to the
Greek $ζηλωτής$ 'the Zealot[1]'; and this being so, it is
somewhat strange that our translators should have
gone astray on the word, seeing that the Greek form
for כנעני 'Canaanite' is invariably spelt correctly with
a X corresponding to *Caph*, and not with a K corre-
sponding to *Koph*.   The earlier Versions however all
suppose the word to involve the name of a place,
though they do not all render it alike.   Tyndale,
Coverdale, and the Great Bible have 'Simon of Cane'
or 'Cana'; the Geneva Testament (1557) has 'of

---

[1] See Ewald *Gesch. des V. Isr.* v. p. 322, Derembourg *L'Histoire de
la Palestine* p. 238.   This is a common termination of names of sects
when Grecized; *e.g.* $Ἀσσιδαîος$, $Φαρισαîος$, $Σαδδουκαîος$, $Ἐσσαîος$
(Hegesipp. in Euseb. *H. E.* iv. 23).   This fact seems to have escaped
Meyer when he points to the termination as showing that $Kαναναîος$
denotes the name of a place and thus exhibits a false tradition, while
the true account is preserved in the $ζηλωτὴς$ of S. Luke.   Indeed the
formation of $Kαναναîος$ from Kanan is exactly analogous to that of
$Φαρισαîος$ from Pharish or $Ἀσσιδαîος$ from Hhasid.   Meyer confesses
himself at a loss to name any place to which he can refer $Kαναναîος$.

In the Peshito, $Kαναναîος$ is translated ܩܢܢܝܐ, but $Xαναναîος$
ܟܢܥܢܝܐ, where the difference of the initial letter and the insertion
of the ܥ in the latter word show that in this Version the forms were
not confounded.

Canan' in the one place, and 'of Cane' in the other;
the Geneva Bible 'Cananite' in both.   The Bishops'
Bible, so far as I have observed, first prints the word
with a double *a* (Matt. x. 4), thus fixing the reference
to Canaan[1].

There are other passages where, though the word
itself will admit the meaning assigned to it in our
Version, and so this meaning cannot be called im-
possible, yet the context more or less decidedly

---

[1] To this list of false derivations some would add κατάνυξις in Rom.
xi. 8, where πνεῦμα κατανύξεως is rendered 'the spirit of *slumber*,'
though with the marginal alternative *remorse;* but I doubt whether
Abp. Trench is right in saying (p. 118) that 'our translators must have
derived κατάνυξις from νυστάζειν, as many others have done.'   The fact
is that κατανύσσειν, κατάνυξις, are frequently used in the LXX to
translate words denoting heavy sleep, silence, amazement, and the like,
e.g. Levit. x. 3, Ps. iv. 5, xxx. 12, xxxv. 15, Is. vi. 5, Dan. x. 9; and
in the very passage to which S. Paul here refers, Is. xxix. 10, κατάνυξις
represents the Hebrew תרדמה 'deep sleep.'   The idea of *numbness* is
the connecting link between *pricking, wounding,* and *stupor, heavy sleep.*
Fritzsche (*Rom.* II. p. 558 sq.) has an important excursus on the word,
but is not always happy in his explanation of the LXX renderings.   The
earlier English Versions generally adopted the more literal meaning of
κατάνυξις.   Thus Wycliffe and the Rheims Version have 'compunction'
after the Vulgate; Tyndale, Coverdale, and the Great Bible 'unquiet-
ness'; the Bishops' Bible 'remorse,' with the marginal note 'That is,
pricking and unquietnesse of conscience.'   The Geneva Testament (1557)
is as usual the innovator, rendering the word 'heavy sleep.'   For this
the Geneva Bible substitutes 'slumber,' but with a margin '*or* pricking.'

The reasons why I do not class ἐπιούσιος among these words, in
which a mistaken derivation has led to a wrong translation, will be given
in the Appendix.

favours another sense. Examples belonging to this
class are James iii. 5 ἰδοὺ ὀλίγον [l. ἡλίκον] πῦρ ἡλίκην
ὕλην ἀνάπτει, 'Behold how great a *matter* a little fire
kindleth,' where the literal meaning of ὕλη is cer-
tainly to be preferred to the philosophical, and where
it is most strange that our translators having the
correct word 'wood' present to their minds should
have banished it to the margin: Matt. xxvi. 15 ἔστη-
σαν αὐτῷ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια, 'They *covenanted with him
for* thirty pieces of silver,' where the passage in Zech-
ariah (xi. 12 'They *weighed* for my price thirty pieces
of silver,' LXX ἔστησαν) to which the Evangelist
alludes ought to have led to the proper rendering of
the same word here, '*weighed* unto him': Heb. ii. 16
οὐ γὰρ δήπου ἀγγέλων ἐπιλαμβάνεται ἀλλὰ σπέρματος
Ἀβραὰμ ἐπιλαμβάνεται, 'He *took not on him the
nature of* angels, but *he took on him* the seed of
Abraham,' where the context suggests the more
natural meaning of ἐπιλαμβάνεσθαι 'To take hold of
for the purpose of supporting or assisting' (comp.
ver. 18 βοηθῆσαι); Mark iv. 29 ὅταν παραδοῖ ὁ καρπός,
'When the fruit is *brought forth*,' where the right
meaning *ripe* is given in the margin: Acts ii. 3 δια-
μεριζόμεναι γλῶσσαι ὡσεὶ πυρός, 'Cloven tongues like
as of fire,' where the imagery and the symbolism, not
less than the tense, suggest a different rendering of
διαμεριζόμεναι, *parting asunder:* 2 Cor. iv. 4 εἰς τὸ μὴ

αὐγάσαι [αὐτοῖς] τὸν φωτισμὸν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, 'Lest the light of the Gospel...*should shine* unto them,' where indeed the fault was not with the translators but with the reading, since having αὐτοῖς in their text they had no choice but to translate the words so; but when αὐτοῖς is struck out (as it should be), a different sense ought perhaps to be given to αὐγάσαι, 'That they might not *behold* the light,' etc. Another and a very important example of this class of errors is the rendering of παῖς in Acts iii. 13, 26, iv. 27, 30, where it is translated 'son' or 'child' in place of 'servant,' thus obliterating the connexion with the prophetic announcement of the 'servant of the Lord' in Isaiah[1]. It is not here, as elsewhere, the Sonship, but the ministry, on which the Apostles dwell. In Matt. xii. 18, where the prophecy itself (Isai. xlii. 1) is quoted and applied to our Lord, the words are rightly translated, 'Behold I send my *servant*'; and indeed when confronted with the original no one would think of rendering it otherwise. Other instances again are the rendering of αἴρειν in John i. 29 ὁ αἴρων τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου, 'Which *taketh away* the sin of the world,' where the marginal reading *beareth* should probably be substituted in the text; and similarly of ἀνενεγκεῖν in Heb. ix. 28, 1 Pet. ii. 24 ἀνενεγκεῖν ἁμαρτίας,

---

[1] See especially Trench, *Authorized Version*, p. 69.

'To *bear* the sins,' where the true idea is not that of sustaining a burden, but of raising upon the cross. So again πεπληροφορημένων in Luke i. 1 probably means 'fulfilled' rather than 'most surely believed,' as in the latter sense the passive is used only of the persons convinced and not of the things credited. On the other hand, it is not certain whether βαστάζειν means 'to carry off, to steal' in John xii. 6 τὰ βαλλόμενα ἐβάσταζεν, or whether the English Version '*bare* what was put therein' should stand.

In another class of words the English rendering, while it cannot be called incorrect, is vague or inadequate, so that the exact idea of the original is not represented or the sharpness of outline is blurred. This defect will be most obvious in metaphors. For instance in Rom. vi. 13, where ὅπλα ἀδικίας is rendered '*instruments* of unrighteousness,' instead of *arms* or *weapons* (which however is given as an alternative in the margin), we fail to recognise the image of military service rendered to Sin, as a great king (ver. 12 μὴ βασιλευέτω) who enforces obedience (ὑπακούειν) and pays his soldiery in the coin of death (ver. 23 τὰ ὀψώνια τῆς ἁμαρτίας θάνατος). Again the rendering of Col. ii. 5 ὑμῶν τὴν τάξιν καὶ τὸ στερέωμα τῆς εἰς Χριστὸν πίστεως ὑμῶν, 'Your order and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ,' fails to suggest the idea of the close phalanx arrayed for battle, which

is involved in the original[1]: and similarly in 2 Cor.
x. 5 πᾶν ὕψωμα ἐπαιρόμενον κατὰ τῆς γνώσεως τοῦ
Θεοῦ our translators in rendering the words 'Every
high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge
of God,' appear not to have seen that this expression
continues the metaphor of the campaign (στρατευό-
μεθα) and the fortresses (ὀχυρώματα) in the context,
and that the reference is to the siege works *thrown
up* for the purpose of attacking the faith. Again
the metaphor of καταναρκᾶν is very inadequately
given in 2 Cor. xi. 9 'I was *chargeable to* no man,'
and in xii. 13, 14 'I was not, I will not be, *burden-
some to* you': and the '*thorn* in the flesh' in the
English Version of 2 Cor. xii. 7 has suggested inter-
pretations of S. Paul's malady, which the original
σκόλοψ 'a *stake*' does not countenance, and is almost
as wide of the mark as the Latin *stimulus carnis*
which also has led to much misunderstanding. These
are a few instances out of many, which might be
given, where a metaphor has suffered from inade-
quate rendering.

Other examples also, where no metaphor is in-
volved, might be multiplied. Thus in Matt. ix. 16,
Mark ii. 21, it is difficult to see why our translators
should have abandoned the natural expression 'un-

---

[1] 1 Macc. ix. 14 εἶδεν Ἰούδας ὅτι Βακχίδης καὶ τὸ στερέωμα τῆς
παρεμβολῆς ἐν τοῖς δεξιοῖς.

dressed cloth,' which occurs in the Geneva Testament, as a rendering of ῥάκος ἄγναφον, for 'new cloth,' contenting themselves with putting 'raw *or* unwrought' in the margin. In Matt. xxvi. 36, Mark xiv. 32, we read in the English Version of 'a *place* called Gethsemane'; the Greek however is not χῶρος but χωρίον, not a place but 'a parcel of ground' (as it is rendered in John iv. 5), an enclosure, a field or garden, and thus corresponds more closely to κῆπος by which S. John describes the same locality though without mentioning the name (xviii. 1). In Acts i. 3 ὀπτανόμενος αὐτοῖς should not have been translated 'being *seen of* them,' for the emphatic word ὀπτάνεσθαι, which does not occur elsewhere in the New Testament, expresses much more than this, and '*showing himself unto* them' would be a better though still an inadequate rendering. In Rom. ii. 22 ὁ βδελυσσόμενος τὰ εἴδωλα ἱεροσυλεῖς the inconsistency of the man who *plunders a heathen temple* while professing to loathe an idol, is lost by the rendering 'dost thou *commit sacrilege*'; and indeed it may be suspected that our translators misapprehended the force of ἱεροσυλεῖς, more especially as in most of the earlier Versions it was translated 'robbest God of his honour.' In Acts xiv. 13 'Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates,' the English reader inevit-

ably thinks of the city-gates; but as the Greek has
πυλῶνας, not πύλας, the portal or gateway or vestibule
of the temple is clearly meant. This was seen by
Tyndale, who quaintly translates it 'the church-porch.'
In Acts xvii. 29, S. Paul addressing an audience of
heathen philosophers condescends to adopt the lan-
guage familiar to them, and speaks of τὸ θεῖον—an
expression which does not occur elsewhere in the
New Testament; but in the English rendering 'God-
head' this vague philosophical term becomes con-
crete and precise, as though it had been θεότης in
the original. In the Acts xiii. 50 and elsewhere οἱ
σεβόμενοι, αἱ σεβόμεναι, by which S. Luke always
means 'proselytes, worshippers of the one God,' are
translated 'devout'; and hence the strange statement
(which must perplex many an English reader) that
'the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable
women...and raised persecution against Paul and
Barnabas.' In 2 Cor. xiii. 11 καταρτίζεσθε is ren-
dered 'be *perfect*,' and in the 9th verse τὴν ὑμῶν
κατάρτισιν 'your *perfection*,' but the context shows
that in these parting injunctions S. Paul reiterates
the leading thought of the Epistles, exhorting the
Corinthians to *compose their differences*: and this is
the meaning of 1 Cor. i. 10 ἦτε δὲ κατηρτισμένοι
ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ νοΐ, where it is better rendered 'that ye be
perfectly joined together, etc.' Lastly, in 1 Tim. iii. 3,

Tit. i. 7, μὴ πάροινον is translated 'not given to wine'; but in the first passage this idea is already expressed by νηφάλιον, and natural as the more obvious rendering might seem, the usage of πάροινος elsewhere shows that it denotes 'a brawler,' 'a *quarrelsome* person' (which is the alternative meaning offered in the margin).

I will close this section with an illustration, of which it is difficult to say whether we should more properly class it under the head of lexicography or of grammar. Σάββατα is the Aramaic form of the Hebrew word for 'a sabbath' written out in Greek letters. Appearing in this form, it is naturally declined as a plural σάββατα, σαββάτων, but nevertheless retains its proper meaning as a singular. How widely this form was known, and how strictly it preserved its force as a singular, will appear from Horace's 'Hodie tricesima sabbata.' In our Version of the New Testament, whenever the meaning is unmistakable it is translated as a singular (e.g. Matt. xii. 1, 11, Mark i. 21, ii. 23, iii. 2, Acts xiii. 14); but where the sense is doubtful a plural rendering is mostly preferred (e.g. Matt. xii. 5, 10, 12, Mark iii. 4). In all these cases however it is much better treated as a singular, in accordance with the sense which it bears in the same contexts; and in such a passage as Col. ii. 16 ἐν μέρει ἑορτῆς ἢ νεομηνίας ἢ

σαββάτων, the plural 'sabbath-days' is obviously out of place, as co-ordinated with two singular nouns. The only passage in the New Testament where σάββατα is distinctly plural is Acts xvii. 2 ἐπὶ σάββατα τρία, where it is defined by the numeral.

§ 6.

Over and above the ordinary questions of translation, there is a particular class of words which presents special difficulties and needs special attention. Proper names, official titles, technical terms, which, as belonging to one language and one nation, have no direct equivalents in another, must obviously be treated in an exceptional way. Are they to be reproduced as they stand in the original, or is the translator to give the terms most nearly corresponding to them in the language of his version? Is he to adopt the policy of despair, or the policy of compromise? Or may he invoke either principle according to the exigencies of the case? and, if so, what laws can be laid down to regulate his practice and to prevent caprice?

Of this class of words, *proper names* are the least difficult to deal with; and yet even these occasionally offer perplexing problems.

The general principles, on which our translators

proceeded in this matter, are twofold. *First;* where no familiar English form of a name existed, they retained the form substantially as they found it. In other words they reproduced the Hebrew or Chaldee form in the Old Testament, and the Greek in the New. *Secondly;* where a proper name had been adopted into the English language and become naturalised there with some modification of form, or where the person or place was commonly known in English by a name derived from some other language, they adopted this English equivalent, however originated. Instances of English equivalents arrived at by the one process are, Eve, Herod, James, John, Jude, Luke, Magdalene, Mary, Peter, Pilate, Saul, Stephen, Zebedee, Italy, Rome, etc.: of the other, Assyria, Ethiopia, Euphrates, Idumea, Mesopotamia, Persia, Syria, etc., Artaxerxes, Cyrus, Darius, etc., for Asshur, Cush, Phrath, Edom, Aram-Naharaim, Pharas, Aram, etc., Arta-chshashta, Coresh, Daryavesh, etc., in the Old Testament[1], the more familiar classical forms being substituted for the less familiar Hebrew; and of Diana, Jupiter, Mercurius, for Artemis, Zeus, Hermes, in the New—the more familiar Latin being

[1] In this however there is great inconsistency. Thus we have Cush in Is. xi. 11, but Ethiopia in xviii. 1, etc.; Edom in Is. xi. 14, lxiii. 1, but Idumea in xxxiv. 5, 6; Asshur in Hos. xiv. 3, but Assyria elsewhere in this same prophet; Javan in Is. lxvi. 19, but Greece or Grecia in the other prophets; and so with other words.

substituted for the less familiar Greek: while in some
few cases, e.g. Egypt, Tyre[1], etc., both modifying
influences have been at work; the Hebrew has been
replaced by the Greek, and this again has been
Anglicised in form. In the instructions given to our
translators it was so ordered: 'The names of the
prophets and the holy writers with the other names
of the text to be retained as nigh as may be,
according as they were vulgarly used.'

With these principles no fault can be found;
but the result of their application is not always
satisfactory. Our translators are not uniformly con-
sistent with themselves; and moreover time has very
considerably altered the conditions of the problem
as it presents itself now.

(1) The *first* of these principles, though it com-
mends itself to our own age, was not allowed to pass
unquestioned, when first asserted. At the era of
the Reformation, the persons mentioned in the Old
Testament were commonly known (so far as they were
known at all) through the Septuagint and Vulgate
forms. Thus Ochosias stood for Ahaziah, Achab for
Ahab, Sobna for Shebnah, Elias for Elijah, Eliseus
for Elisha, Roboam for Rehoboam, Josaphat for
Jehoshaphat, Abdias for Obadiah, and the like. In

---

[1] Yet 'Tyre' and 'Tyrus' are employed indifferently, and without
any rule, in the Old Testament.

Coverdale's Bible these forms are generally retained; but in the later English Versions there is a tendency to substitute the Hebrew forms, or forms more nearly approaching to them.

In the two Versions, which held the ground when our Authorised Version was set on foot—the Bishops' Bible and the Geneva Bible—this tendency had reached the utmost limit which the English language seemed to allow. In Münster's Latin Bible indeed an attempt had been made to reproduce the Hebrew forms with exactness; and accordingly the names of Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel there appear as Jesahiahu, Irmeiahu, and Iechezchel. This extreme point however was never reached by any of our English translators; but still in the Geneva Bible the names of the patriarchs are written Izhak and Iaakob, and in the Bishops' Bible we meet with such forms as Amariahu, Zachariahu.

This tendency was not left unassailed. Gregory Martin in his attack on the 'English Bibles used and authorised since the time of the schism,' published at Rheims in 1582, writes as follows:

Of one thing we can by no means excuse you, but it must savour vanity or novelty or both. As when you affect new strange words which the people are not acquainted withal, but it is rather Hebrew to them than English: μάλα σεμνῶς ὀνομά- ζοντες, as Demosthenes speaketh, uttering with great counte- nance and majesty. 'Against him came up Nabuchadnezzar,

King of Babel,' 2 Par. xxxvi. 6, for 'Nabuchodonosor king of
Babylon'; 'Saneherib' for 'Sennacherib'; 'Michaiah's pro-
phecy' for 'Michæa's'; 'Jehoshaphat's prayer' for 'Josaphat's':
'Uzza slain' for 'Oza'; 'when Zerubbabel went about to build
the temple' for 'Zorobabel'; 'remember what the Lord did to
Miriam' for 'Marie,' Deut. xxxiv ; and in your first[1] translation
'Elisa' for 'Elisæus'; 'Pekahia' and 'Pekah' for 'Phaceia' and
'Phacee'; 'Uziahu' for 'Ozias'; 'Thiglath-peleser' for 'Teglath-
phalasar'; 'Ahaziahu' for 'Ochozias'; 'Peka son of Remaliahu'
for 'Phacee son of Romelia.' And why say you not as well
'Shelomoh' for 'Salomoh,' and 'Coresh' for 'Cyrus,' and so
alter every word from the known sound and pronunciation
thereof? Is this to teach the people, when you speak Hebrew,
rather than English? Were it goodly hearing (think you) to
say for 'Jesus' 'Jeshuah'; and for 'Marie' his mother 'Miriam';
and for 'Messias' 'Messiach'; and 'John' 'Jachannan'; and
such-like monstrous novelties? which you might as well do,
and the people would understand you as well, as when your
preachers say, 'Nabucadnezer King of Babel.'

To these charges Fulke gives this brief and sen-
sible reply :

Seeing the most of the proper names of the Old Testament
were unknown to the people before the Scriptures were read in
English, it was best to utter them according to the truth of their
pronunciation in Hebrew, rather than after the common corrup-
tion which they had received in the Greek and Latin tongues.
But as for those names which were known to the people out of
the New Testament, as Jesus, John, Mary, etc., it had been folly

---

[1] *i.e.* the Great Bible, which was the first Bible in use after 'the
schism'; the edition to which Martin refers is that of 1562. The two
Bibles, to which Martin's strictures mostly apply, are the Genevan
and the Bishops', as being most commonly used when he wrote. See
Fulke's *Defence*, etc. p. 67 sq.

to have taught men to sound them otherwise than after the Greek declination, in which we find them[1].

The attack however was so far successful, that the revisers who produced our Authorised Translation seem to have adopted in each case from the current Versions those forms which least offended the English eye or ear, even though farther removed from the Hebrew. Thus in the examples already given, they write Isaac, Jacob, in preference to Izhak, Iaakob of the Geneva Bible, and Amariah, Zachariah in preference to Amariahu, Zachariahu of the Bishops'.

With the general treatment of the Old Testament names I have no desire to find fault: perhaps the forms in our English Bible approach as nearly to the Hebrew as is desirable. But, when we compare the New Testament with the Old, some important questions arise.

In favour of retaining the old Septuagint and Vulgate forms in preference to introducing the Hebrew, there was this strong argument; that the same person thus appeared under the same name in the New Testament as in the Old. The English reader did not need to be informed that Eliseus was the same as Elisha, Ozias as Uzziah, Salathiel as Shealtiel, etc. Now he has not this advantage. Even

---

[1] Fulke's *Defence of the English Translations of the Bible*, p. 588 sq. (Parker Society's edition).

supposing that the identity of persons is recognised, much unconscious misconception still remains in particular cases. It is very difficult for instance for an English reader, who has not read or thought on the subject, to realise the fact that the Elias, whom the Jews expected to appear in Messiah's days, was not some weird mythical being, or some merely symbolical person, but the veritable Elijah who lived on earth, in flesh and blood, in the days of Ahab. 'Let us just seek to realize to ourselves,' says Archbishop Trench, 'the difference in the amount of awakened attention among a country congregation, which Matt. xvii. 10 would create, if it were read thus: "And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that *Elijah* must first come?" as compared with what it now is likely to create.' And this argument applies, though in a less degree, to the scene of the transfiguration. It is most important, as the same writer has observed, to 'keep vivid and strong the relations between the Old and New Testament in the minds of the great body of English hearers and readers of Scripture[1].'

I imagine that few would deny the advantage of substituting the more familiar Old Testament names in such cases for the less familiar Septuagint forms preserved in the New; but many more may question

---

[1] Trench *Authorized Version*, p. 41.

whether such a substitution is legitimate, and I ven-
ture therefore to add a few words in defence of this
reform which I should wish to see introduced.

If at this point we were to invoke the second
principle (which has been mentioned above and will
be considered presently), that whenever a familiar
English form of a name occurs, this shall be substi-
tuted for the original, e.g. John for Ioannes, James
for Iacobos, Mary for Mariam, this principle alone
would justify the change which I am advocating. For,
to our generation at least, the familiar English names
of the Old Testament personages are Elijah, Elisha,
Isaiah, etc.; and therefore on this ground alone the
Greek forms Elias, Eliseus, Esaias, should give place
to them. In the 16th and 17th centuries it might be
a question between Esay, Esaie, Esaias, Isaiah; be-
tween Abdy, Abdias, Obadiah; between Jeremy, Jere-
mias, Jeremiah; between Osee, Oseas, Osea, Hosea
(or Hoshea); between Sophony, Sophonia, Sophonias,
Zephaniah; between Aggeus, Haggeus, Haggai; and
the like: but now long familiarity has decided irre-
vocably in favour of the last forms in each case, and
there is every reason why the less familiar modes of
representing the names should give place to the more
familiar. But, quite independently of this considera-
tion of familiarity, we should merely be exercising
the legitimate functions of translators, if in most

cases we were to return to the Old Testament forms.
For (with very few exceptions) the Greek forms repre-
sent the original names as nearly as the vocables
and the genius of the Greek language permit; and
in translating it is surely allowable to neglect the
purely Greek features in the words. This applies
especially to terminations, such as Jeremias, Jonas,
Manasses, for Jeremiah, Jonah, Manasseh; and in fact
the name Elias itself is nothing more than 'Elijah'
similarly formed, for the Hebrew word could not
have been written otherwise in Greek. It applies also
to the change of certain consonants. Thus a Greek
had no choice but to represent the *sh* sound by a sim-
ple *s*. Like the men of Ephraim, the Greeks could
not frame to pronounce the word Shibboleth right;
and it is curious to observe to what straits the Alex-
andrian translator of the narrative in the book of
Judges (xii. 5, 6) is driven in his attempt to render
the incident into this language[1]. Remembering this,
we shall at once replace Cis (Acts xiii. 21) by Kish[2],
and Aser (Luke ii. 36, Rev. vii. 6) by Asher; while the
English reader will at length discover that the un-
familiar Saron, connected with the history of Æneas

---

[1] He can only say εἰπὸν δὴ στάχυς [A has εἴπατε δὴ σύνθημα]· καὶ οὐ
κατεύθυνε [A καὶ κατηύθυναν] τοῦ λαλῆσαι οὕτως.

[2] It is not easy to see why our translators should have written Cis,
Core, rather than Kis, Kore.

(Acts ix. 35), is the well-known Sharon of Old Testament history. Combining this principle of change with the foregoing, we should restore Elisha in place of Eliseus. For the Hebrew gutturals again the Greeks had no equivalent, and were obliged either to omit them or to substitute the nearest sound which their language afforded. On this principle they frequently represented the final ה by an ε[1]; and hence the forms Core, Noe, which therefore we should without scruple replace by the more familiar Korah, Noah. In the middle of a word it was often represented by a χ, while our Old Testament translators in this and other positions give an *h*; and thus there is no reason why Rachab, Achaz, should stand in the New Testament for Rahab, Ahaz in the Old. Again, the fact that the aspirate, though pronounced, was never written in Greek should be taken into account; and any divergence from the Hebrew form which can be traced to this cause might be neglected; thus Agar, Ezekias would be replaced by Hagar, Hezekiah, and Josaphat, Roboam, by Jehoshaphat, Rehoboam[2]. By

---

[1] The genealogies at the beginning of the Books of Chronicles in the LXX offer very many instances of this change. Sometimes this final ε represents an ע or a ה.

[2] For Ῥαάβ (Heb. xi. 31, James ii. 25) our translators have boldly written 'Rahab.' While speaking of aspirates, it may be mentioned that in the edition of 1611 the normal spelling in the New Testament is 'Hierusalem'; the only exceptions which I have noticed being 1 Cor.

adopting this principle of neglecting mere peculiarities and imperfections of the Greek in the representation of the Hebrew names, and thus endeavouring to reproduce the original form which has undergone the modification, we should in almost every important instance bring the names in the Old and New Testament into conformity with each other. A very few comparatively trifling exceptions would still remain, where the Greek form cannot be so explained. These might be allowed to stand ; or if the identity of the person signified was beyond question (e.g. Aram and Ram), the Old Testament form might be replaced in the text, and the Greek form given in the margin.

(2) The *second* of the two principles, which were enunciated above as guiding our English translators, also requires some consideration.

Under this head the *inconsistency* of our Authorised Version will need correction, for it is incapable of defence. If the prophet was to be called Osee[1]

xvi. 3, Gal. i. 17, 18, ii. 1, iv. 25, 26, Heb. xii. 22, and the headings of some chapters (e.g. Acts xxi, Rev. xxi), where 'Ierusalem' appears. On the other hand in the Old Testament it is 'Ierusalem,' though 'Hierusalem' occurs in the heading of 2 Sam. xiv.

[1] It may be questioned whether this word should be pronounced as a dissyllable, the double *e* being regarded as an English termination as in Zebedee, Pharisee, etc., or as a trisyllable, the word being considered as a reproduction of the Greek Ὠσηέ.

On the other hand there can, I think, be no doubt that the modern

in the New Testament (Rom. ix. 25), there is no
reason why he should have remained Hosea in the
Old. If the country appears as Greece in Zechariah
(ix. 13) and in the Acts (xx. 2), why should it be
named Grecia in the book of Daniel (viii. 21, x. 20,
xi. 2)? If the inhabitants of this country are Greeks
in the New Testament, why should they be Grecians
in the Old (Joel iii. 6)[1]? If Mark is substituted for
Marcus in some passages (Acts xii. 12, 25, xv. 39,

fashion of pronouncing the final *e* of Magdalene, as though it represented
the η of the original, is erroneous. The word is far older than the
translations made from the Greek in the 16th and 17th centuries, and
came from the Latin. Though in the A.V. (1611) the spelling is
always 'Magdalene,' yet in the earlier Versions it is indifferently
Magdalen and Magdalene. Wycliffe writes it 'Mawdeleyn'—a pronun-
ciation which has survived in the names of our Colleges and in the
adjective 'maudlin.' There is no more reason for sounding the last
letter in Magdalene, than in Urbane (Rom. xvi. 9).

This last word is printed 'Urbane,' in all the early editions of the
A.V. which I have consulted (1611, 1612, 1617, 1629, 1630, 1637).
On the other hand the earlier Versions without exception, so far as I
have noticed, have 'Urban' or 'Urbanus.' In the Authorised Version
(1611) these final *e*'s were common; thus we find Hebrewe, Jewe,
Marke, Romane, Samaritane, etc.

[1] In the New Testament 'Grecian' is reserved for Ἑλληνιστής, while
'Greek' represents Ἕλλην. This distinction is good, as far as it goes;
but in order to convey any idea to an English reader Ἑλληνιστής should
be translated by 'Grecian Jew' or by some similar phrase.

As Ἕλλην is translated 'Gentile' without hesitation elsewhere (e.g.
1 Cor. x. 32, xii. 13), it is strange that this rendering is not adopted
for Ἑλληνίς, where it would have avoided an apparent contradiction,
Mark vii. 26 'A Greek, a Syrophenician by nation.'

2 Tim. iv. 11), why should Marcus have been allowed to stand in others (Col. iv. 10, Philem. 24, 1 Pet. v. 13)? Nay, so far does this inconsistency go, that Jeremy and Jeremias occur in the same Gospel (Matt. ii. 17, xvi. 14): Luke and Lucas in two companion Epistles sent at the same time, from the same place, and to the same destination (Col. iv. 14, Philem. 24); and Timothy and Timotheus in the same chapter of the same Epistle (2 Cor. i. 1, 19). In all these cases the form which is *now* the most familiar should be consistently adopted. This rule would substitute Jeremiah for Jeremy, but on the other hand it would prefer Mark to Marcus. At the same time both Cretes (Acts ii. 11) and Cretians (Tit. i. 12) would disappear, and Cretans take their place.

This principle, if consistently carried out, would rule one very important example. Familiar usage, which requires that the name JESUS should be retained when it designates the most sacred Person of all, no less imperatively demands that *Joshua* shall be substituted when the great captain of Israel and conqueror of Palestine is intended. For the same reason we speak of the Patriarch as *Jacob* and the Apostle as *James*; of the sister of Moses as *Miriam*, and the mother of the Lord as *Mary*. It so happens that both the passages in which the name Jesus designates the Israelite captain (Acts vii. 45, Heb. iv. 8)

are more or less 'obscure either from difficulties in the context or from defects of translation; and the endless confusion, which is created in the minds of the uneducated by the retention of this form, is a matter of everyday experience.

This last example leads me to speak of another point. There can be little doubt that, when the same person is intended, the same form should be adopted throughout. But what should be done, when the name which has a familiar English form applies to unfamiliar persons? Thus the English *John* corresponds to the Greek Ἰωάνης or Ἰωάννης, and to the Hebrew *Jehohanan* or *Johanan* (יהוחנן or יוחנן). Are we then in every case to substitute John, where either the Greek or the Hebrew form occurs? No one would think of displacing John the Baptist, or John the son of Zebedee, or John surnamed Mark. But what are we to do with the Old Testament personages bearing this name? What with those who are mentioned in S. Luke's genealogy, where apparently the name occurs more than once in forms more or less disguised (iii. 24 (?), 27, 30)? What with John i. 42, xxi. 15, 16, 17, where our English Version gives 'Simon son of Jona,' but where the true reading in the original is doubtless Ἰωάνου? I do not know that any universal rule can be laid down; but probably the practice, adopted by our translators, of

reproducing the name when it occurs in the Hebrew form, and translating it when in the Greek, would be generally approved. Yet perhaps an exception might be made of John i. 42, xxi. 15, 16, 17, where it is advisable either in the text or in the margin to show the connexion of form with the Βαριωνᾶ of Matt. xvi. 17[1]. Again, in the English Version there is the

[1] This form Ἰωνᾶ may represent two distinct Hebrew names: (1) יונה 'A dove,' the prophet's name, Jonah: (2) יוחנן 'The grace of Jehovah,' Johanan or John. This last is generally written Ἰωανάν or Ἰωάνης (the form Ἰωάννης with the double ν has inferior support). Contracted it becomes Ἰωνάν or Ἰωνά, the first α being liable to be slurred over in pronunciation, because the Hebrew accent falls on the last syllable. For Ἰωνάν see 1 Chron. xii. 12 (A, Ιωαν ℵ), xxvi. 3 (A), Neh. vi. 18 (B), Ezra x. 6 (ℵ corr. from Ιωαναν), 1 Esdr. ix. 1 (B), Luke iii. 27 (v. l.), iii. 30 (v. l.); for Ἰωνά, 2 Kings xxv. 23 (B), Luke iii. 30 (v. l.). Thus the υἱὸς Ἰωάνου of S. John is equivalent to the Βαριωνᾶ of S. Matthew. The longer form of the name of S. Peter's father was preserved also in the Gospel of the Hebrews, as we learn from a marginal note in an early cursive MS (see Tischendorf, *Notit. Cod. Sin.* p. 58) on Matt. xvi. 17, Βαριωνᾶ τὸ Ἰουδαϊκὸν υἱὲ Ἰωάννου; and in an extant fragment inserted in the Latin translation of Origen *in Matt.* xix. 19 (III. p. 671 sq., ed. Delarue), but omitted in the Greek, we read 'Simon fili Joanne, facilius est camelum etc.' From not understanding that the two are forms of the same name, some harmonizer devised the statement which we find in a list of Apostles preserved in the Paris MSS Reg. 1789, 1026 (quoted by Cotelier, *Patr. Apost.* I. p. 275), Πέτρος καὶ Ἀνδρέας ἀδελφοί, ἐκ πατρὸς Ἰωνᾶ, μητρὸς Ἰωαννᾶ, or as it is otherwise read ἐκ πατρὸς Ἰωάννου, μητρὸς Ἰωνᾶς. Our Lord seems to allude to the meaning of the word in Matt. xvi. 17 'Blessed art thou, Simon Bar Jona (Son of the Grace of God), for flesh and blood did not reveal it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.' There is probably a similar allusion in all the passages in S. John.

L. R. 12

greatest confusion in the forms of another name, *Ju-dah*, *Judas*, *Juda*, *Jude*. Thus the patriarch is called both *Juda* and *Judah* in the same context (Heb. vii. 14, viii. 8), and *Judas* and *Juda* in parallel narratives (Matt. i. 2, 3, Luke iii. 33): and again, the brother of Jesus is called *Judas* in one Evangelist (Matt. xiii. 55) and *Juda* in another (Mark vi. 3). The principle of familiarity suggests *Jude* for the writer of the Epistle; *Judah* for the patriarch and the tribe and country named from him; and *Judas* for Iscariot and for the other less known persons bearing the name; while Juda, which occurs for the patriarch or tribe (Luke iii. 33, Heb. vii. 14, Rev. v. 5, vii. 5) and the country (Matt. ii. 6, Luke i. 39), as well as for other unknown persons (Luke iii. 26 (?), 30), ought to disappear wholly. And so far as regards Judah and Judas, it would be well to follow this principle; but, when the name is used of the author of the Epistle, though Jude might (if it were thought fit) be retained in the title, yet Judas should be substituted for Jude in the opening verse, so as not to preclude the identification of this person with the Lord's brother (which is highly probable), or again with his namesake in S. Luke's lists of the Apostles (which has commended itself to many).

An error greater than any hitherto mentioned is the rendering of the female name Euodia (Εὐοδίαν

Phil. iv. 2) by the masculine Euodias[1]; while conversely it seems probable that we should render the name Ἰουνίαν, one of S. Paul's kinsfolk, who was 'noted among the Apostles' (Rom. xvi. 7), by Junias (*i.e.* Junianus), not Junia.

Whether in certain cases a name should be retained or translated, will be a matter of question; but no defence can be offered for the inconsistency of retaining 'Areopagus' in Acts xvii. 19 and rendering it 'Mars-hill' three verses below. Nor again is there any reason why κρανίου τόπος should be translated 'A (or the) place of a skull' in three Gospels (Matt. xxvii. 33, Mark xv. 22, John xix. 17), and ὁ τόπος ὁ καλούμενος κρανίου 'The place which is called *Calvary*' in the fourth (Luke xxiii. 33)[2]. In all places where it is possible, the practice of rendering seems to be preferable; and by the 'Three Taverns' a fresh touch is added to the picture of S. Paul's journey (Acts xxviii. 15), which would have been yet more vivid if consistently therewith our translators had rendered Ἀππίου Φόρου 'The Market of Appius,' as it stands in the Geneva Version[3].

[1] See above, p. 142.

[2] The word 'Jewry' which was common in the older Versions for Judah or Judæa, has almost disappeared in the Authorised Version of the New Testament, but still remains in two passages (Luke xxiii. 5, John vii. 1). In Dan. v. 13 'The children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry,' the same word in the original is rendered both 'Judah' and 'Jewry.'

[3] Another fault is the rendering both Φοῖνιξ, the haven of Crete

The question between reproduction and transla-
tion becomes more important when we turn from
proper names to official titles and technical terms,
such as weights, measures, and the like. In the Old
Testament our translators have frequently adopted
the former principle, *e.g.* bath, cor, ephah, etc. : in the
New, they almost universally adhere to the latter.

In a Version which aims at being popular rather
than literary, the latter course seems to be amply
justified[1]. Yet, when the principle is conceded, the
application is full of difficulty. The choice very
often lies between giving a general expression which

(Acts xxvii. 12), and Φοινίκη, the country of Phœnicia (Acts xi. 19,
xv. 3), by the same word 'Phenice' (after the Bishops' and Geneva
Bibles); while conversely Φοινίκη has two different renderings, 'Phenice'
(xi. 19, xv. 3), and 'Phenicia' (xxi. 2). The older Versions generally,
as late as the Great Bible, have 'Phenices' or 'Phenyces' for both words.
Did our translators intend the final *e* of 'Phenice,' when it represents
Phœnix, to be mute, on the analogy of Beatrix, Beatrice?

[1] At all events, whichever course is adopted, it should be carried out
consistently. Thus there is no reason why 'Ραββί should be sometimes
reproduced in the English Version (Matt. xxiii. 7, 8, John i. 38, 49,
iii. 2, 26, vi. 25) and sometimes rendered 'Master' (Matt. xxvi. 25, 49,
Mark ix. 5, xi. 21, xiv. 45, John iv. 31, ix. 2, xi. 8), or in like manner
why 'Ραββουνί, which only occurs twice, should be once translated
'Lord' (Mark x. 51) and once retained (John xx. 16).

In the same way the word πάσχα, which is generally rendered 'Pass-
over,' is represented once and only once by 'Easter' (Acts xii. 4).
This is a remnant of the earlier Versions in which πάσχα is commonly
translated so, even in such passages as Luke xxii. 1 ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἀζύμων
ἡ λεγομένη πάσχα 'which is called Easter,' where however the Geneva
and Bishops' Bibles substitute 'Passover.'

conveys no very definite idea, and adopting some technical term which is precise enough to the English ear but suggests a conception more or less at variance with the original.

How, for instance, are we to treat ἀνθύπατος? Wycliffe reproduced the Latin 'proconsul.' The earlier Versions of the Reformed Church generally give 'ruler of the country,' 'ruler.' The Authorised Version adopts the rendering of the Geneva and Bishops' Bibles, 'deputy of the country,' 'deputy.' This last has now nothing to recommend it. In the 16th century, when the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland was styled Deputy, the word would convey a sufficiently precise idea; but now it suggests a wrong conception, if it suggests any at all. What sense, for instance, can an English reader attach to the words 'The law is open, and there are *deputies*' (Acts xix. 38), which in the Authorised Version are given as the rendering of ἀγόραιοι ἄγονται[1] καὶ ἀνθύπατοί εἰσιν? The term which in the 19th century corresponds most nearly to the *deputy* of the 16th is *lieutenant-governor*, and indeed the Geneva Testament did in one passage

[1] Why the slovenly translation 'the law is open' should have been allowed to remain it is difficult to see. In the margin our translators suggest 'the court days are kept.' They would have earned our gratitude if in this and other cases they had acted with more boldness and placed in the text the more correct renderings which they have been content to suggest in the margin.

(Acts xviii. 12) translate ἀνθύπατος by 'lieutenant of the country,' but this rendering was dropped in the Geneva Bible, and not taken up again. To this precise language however exception might be taken; and if so, we should be obliged to fall back on some general term, such as 'governor,' 'chief-magistrate,' or the like. With the rendering of γραμματεύς, 'town-clerk,' in Acts xix. 35, I should not be disposed to find fault, for it is difficult to suggest a more exact equivalent. In the context of the same passage however (ver. 31) an English reader would not understand that the '*rulers* of Asia' were officers appointed to preside at the festivals, and perhaps '*presidents* of Asia' might be substituted with advantage (for the word occurs in the English Bible), though it is impossible entirely to remove an obscurity which exists also in the Greek Ἀσιάρχης. In Rom. xvi. 23 the substitution of 'treasurer' for 'chamberlain' in the rendering of ὁ οἰκονόμος τῆς πόλεως would be an improvement[1]; for 'treasurer' again is a good Biblical word, and we do not use 'chamberlain' to describe such an officer as is here intended[2].

On the whole however the rendering of official titles in our Version is fairly adequate and cannot be

---

[1] Wycliffe has 'treasurer,' the Rheims Version 'cofferer': while the Versions of the Reformed Church render it 'chamberlain.'

[2] Perhaps I ought to except the Chamberlain of the City of London.

much improved. If there is occasionally some incon-
sistency and want of method, as for instance when
χιλίαρχος is translated 'chief-captain' and ἑκατόνταρ-
χος reproduced as 'centurion' in the same context[1]
(Acts xxi. 31, 32, xxii. 24—26, xxiii. 17—23), still
these renderings have established a prescriptive right,
and an adequate reason must be shown for disturbing
them. In Acts xvi. 35, 38 ῥαβδοῦχοι 'lictors' is well
rendered 'sergeants'; and in xxviii. 16 the translation
of στρατοπεδάρχης, the *praefectus praetorio*, as 'captain
of the guard' is a great improvement on the less
precise renderings of the earlier Versions; 'chief-
captain of the host' (Tyndale, Great Bible, Bishops'),
'chief-captain' (Coverdale), 'general captain' (Geneva);
and with the addition of one word might very well
stand, 'chief-captain (or captain-general) of the guard.'
On the other hand in Mark vi. 27 σπεκουλάτωρ, which
signifies 'a soldier of the guard,' should not have been
rendered 'executioner' (in the earlier Versions it is
'hangman'), for this term describes a mere accident of
his office.

But if official titles are on the whole fairly ren-
dered, this is not the case with another class of
technical terms, denoting coins, weights, and measures.

As regards coins, the smaller pieces are more

---

[1] Some of the older Versions translate the words 'upper' or 'high
captain,' and 'under captain,' respectively.

adequately translated than the larger. No better
rendering than 'mite' is possible for λεπτόν, or than
'farthing' for κοδράντης 'quadrans'; and the relation
of the two coins is thus preserved (Mark xii. 42 λεπτὰ
δύο, ὅ ἐστιν κοδράντης). But from this point the inade-
quacy and inconsistency begin. Why ἀσσάριον, the
late Greek diminutive used for the *as*, of which there-
fore the κοδράντης is a fourth part, should still be
translated a *farthing*[1] (which elsewhere represents
κοδράντης) rather than a *penny*, it is difficult to see
(Matt. x. 29, Luke xii. 6). And, as we advance in
the scale, the disproportion between the value of the
original coin and the English substitute increases.
Thus the *denarius*, a silver piece of the value origi-
nally of ten and afterwards of sixteen asses, is always
rendered a *penny*. Its absolute value, as so much
weight in metal, is as nearly as possible the same as
the French franc. Its relative value, as a purchasing
power, in an age and a country where provisions were
much cheaper, was considerably more. Now, it so
happens that in almost every case where the word
δηνάριον occurs in the New Testament it is connected
with the idea of a *liberal* or *large* amount; and yet
in these passages the English rendering names a sum

---

[1] In Matth. **x.** 29 the Geneva Testament (1557) had rendered
ἀσσάριον by a *half-penny* (as Wycliffe), and similarly δύο ἀσσάρια in
Luke xii. 6 by a *penny*. The rest give it 'a farthing,' as in the A. V.

which is absurdly small.   Thus the Good Samaritan,
whose generosity is intended to appear throughout,
on leaving takes out 'two pence' and gives them to
the innkeeper to supply the further wants of the
wounded man.   Thus again the owner of the vine-
yard, whose liberality is contrasted with the niggardly
envious spirit, the 'evil eye' of others, gives, as a
day's wages, a penny to each man.   It is unnecessary
to ask what impression the mention of this sum will
leave on the minds of an uneducated peasant or shop-
keeper of the present day.   Even at the time when
our Version was made and when wages were lower,
it must have seemed wholly inadequate[1].   The in-
adequacy again appears, though not so prominently,
in the two hundred pence, the sum named as insuf-
ficient to supply bread to the five thousand (Mark vi.
37, John vi. 7), and similarly in other cases (*e.g.*
Mark xiv. 5, John xii. 5, Luke vii. 41).   Lastly,
in the Book of the Revelation (vi. 6) the announce-
ment, which in the original implies famine prices,

---

[1] The rendering 'a penny' was probably handed down in this familiar
parable from the time when this sum would be no inadequate remunera-
tion for a day's labour; but long before the Versions of the Reformed
Church were made this had ceased to be the case.   Even in Henry
the VIIIth's reign a labourer earned from sixpence to eightpence a
day (Froude I. p. 29 sq.); though after the Restoration the rate of
wages does not seem to have advanced much upon this amount (see
Macaulay I. p. 413).

is rendered in our English Version, 'A measure of
wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley
for a penny.' The fact is that the word χοῖνιξ,
here translated 'measure,' falls below the amount
of a quart, while the word δηνάριον, here trans-
lated 'a penny,' approaches towards the value of
a shilling. To the English reader the words must
convey the idea of enormous plenty[1]. Another word
drachma occurs in the parable of the lost money in
S. Luke xv. 8, 9, where it is translated *piece of silver*.
Yet the Greek drachma is so nearly equal in value
to the Roman denarius, that it may be questioned
whether the same coin is not meant by both terms[2];
and, if *piece of silver* or *silver-piece* is a reasonable
translation of drachma, it might very well be em-
ployed to render denarius. Again, in the incident
relating to the tribute-money (Matt. xvii. 24 sq.)
mention is made of two different coins or sums of
money, the *didrachma* and the *stater*, the latter being

[1] A 'measure' in some parts of England is or was equivalent to a
Winchester bushel. At all events it would suggest a large rather than
a small quantity.

[2] See Plin. *N. H.* xxi. 109 'Drachma Attica denarii argentei habet
pondus.' This parable does not occur in S. Matthew and S. Mark,
and must have been derived by S. Luke from some independent
source. Hence, as addressing Greek readers chiefly, he would not
unnaturally name a Greek coin in preference. Similarly it was seen
above (p. 124) that ὀρεινή is confined to S. Luke in that portion of his
narrative which does not run parallel with the other two Evangelists.

double of the former; and this relation of value is important, and should have been preserved if possible, because it explains our Lord's words, 'Take it (the stater) and give unto them *for me and for thee.*'   In our Version however didrachma is rendered 'tribute-money, tribute,' and stater 'a piece of money.'   Of larger amounts *mina* (μνᾶ) is translated a 'pound' in one parable (Luke xix. 13)[1]; while in two others (Matt. xviii. 24 sq., xxv. 14 sq.) *talent* is allowed to stand.   From the latter of these comes the secondary metaphorical sense of the word 'talent,' which has entirely superseded the literal meaning in common language.

The treatment of measures again is extremely loose.   The μετρητής indeed is fairly rendered 'firkin' in John ii. 6; and the *modius* appears as 'bushel' (Matt. v. 15, Mark iv. 21, Luke xi. 33), where the English measure, though greatly in excess of the Latin, which is about a peck, may nevertheless remain undisturbed, since nothing depends on exactness.   With these exceptions, the one word 'measure' is made to do duty for all the terms which occur in the original.   Thus in Rev. vi. 6, already quoted, it stands for a χοῖνιξ,

---

[1] The Wycliffite Versions have 'besaunt' for μνᾶ here; but the carelessness with which the word is used appears from the fact that they employ it also to render *drachma* on the one hand (Luke xv. 8) and *talentum* on the other (Matt. xviii. 24 (v. l.), xxv. 16).

something under a quart; and in other passages it
represents not less than three Hebrew measures, the
σάτον or seah (Matt. xiii. 33, Luke xiii. 21), the βάτος,
the bath or ephah, and the κόρος, the cor or homer
(both in Luke xvi. 6, 7), though the seah is one-third
of the bath, and the bath one-tenth of the cor.   In the
former of these two passages from the Gospels accu-
racy is unimportant, for the 'three measures of meal'
in the parable will tell their tale equally, whatever
may be the contents of the measure : though even
here we may regret that our translators deserted the
more precise 'peck,' which they found in some of the
older Versions.   But in Luke xvi. 6, 7, where the
bath and the *cor* are mentioned in the same context,
they should certainly be distinguished.   The κόροι
σίτου might very well be rendered '*quarters* of wheat'
with Tyndale and several of the older Versions.
For the βάτοι ἐλαίου it is more difficult to find an
equivalent : Wycliffe renders βάτους by 'barrels'; the
Rheims Version by 'pipes.'   In Rev. vi. 6 it is still
more important to aim at precision, because the ex-
tremity of the famine only appears when the proper
relation between the measure and the price is pre-
served.   Here χοῖνιξ might very well be translated
'a quart.'

§ 7.

This discussion has been occupied hitherto with questions affecting the correctness of our Version, as representing the Greek. It remains to consider the English in itself, as a literary production rather than as a translation, and to ask how far it is capable of amendment from this point of view.

And here I certainly am not disposed to dissent from the universal verdict, in which those least disposed to stubborn conservatism have most heartily concurred, and which has been reasserted only the more emphatically since the question of revision was started. But those who have studied our English Version most carefully, and therefore have entered most fully into its singular merits, will be the least disposed to deny that here and there the reviser's hand may be employed with advantage.

Under this head the *archaisms* demand to be considered first. Whatever may have been the feeling in generations past, there is no disposition in the present age to alter the character of our Version. The stately rhythm and the archaic colouring are alike sacred in the eyes of all English-speaking peoples. On the other hand it must be borne in mind that our Version addresses itself not to archæologists and critics, but to plain folk. And these two

considerations combined should guide the pen of the reviser. So long as an archaism is intelligible, let it by all means be retained. If it is misleading or ambiguous or inarticulate, the time for removing it has come.

As examples of innocent archaisms we might quote 'bewray,' 'despite,' 'list,' 'strait,' 'travail,' 'twain,' and hundreds of others. Whether it would be necessary to wring the heart of the archæologist by removing 'all to brake' and 'earing,' we need not stop to consider, as they do not occur in the New Testament.

If on the other hand I were asked to point out a *guilty* archaism, I should lay my finger at once on the translation of μεριμνᾶν in Matt. vi. 25, 31, 34, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν τί φάγητε ' *Take no thought* for your life, what ye shall eat,' μὴ μεριμνήσητε λέγοντες τί φάγωμεν ' *Take no thought* saying What shall we eat?', μὴ μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον ' *Take no thought* for the morrow.' I have heard of a political economist alleging this passage as an objection to the moral teaching of the Sermon on the Mount on the ground that it encouraged, nay commanded, a reckless neglect of the future. I have known of cases in which scrupulous consciences have been troubled by language seeming to condemn their most reasonable acts of care and forethought; of

others in which religious persons have been misled by
this paramount authority (as it seemed to be) into a
systematic improvidence. A knowledge of the Greek
would have shown that it is not reasonable fore-
thought but distress and anxiety about the future
which our Lord forbids; for this, and not less than
this, is the force of μέριμνα, as may be seen from
such passages as 1 Pet. v. 7 πᾶσαν τὴν μέριμναν ὑμῶν
ἐπιρίψαντες ἐπ᾽ αὐτόν, ὅτι αὐτῷ μέλει περὶ ὑμῶν,
where the distinction of μέριμνα and μέλειν is signi-
ficant, though effaced in our English Version, 'Cast-
ing all your *care* upon Him, for He *careth* for you.'
A study of English archaisms again would have
taught that our translators did not intend what
they seem to say, for to 'take thought' in the old
language meant to distress or trouble oneself[1]. But
the great mass of people have neither the time nor
the opportunity, even if they had the capacity, for
such investigations. This archaism therefore is one
which at all hazards should disappear in any revision
of the English Bible. For 'take no thought' some
have suggested 'be not careful.' But this, though an
improvement, is very far from adequate. For *careful-*

[1] *e.g.* 1 Sam. ix. 5, 'Come, and let us return, lest my father...*take
thought* for us,' where the Hebrew verb is דאג, which Gesenius renders
sollicitus fuit, anxie timuit. 'To die of thought' in the old language
was to die heart-broken. On this archaism see Trench *Authorized
Version* p. 14, Wright *Bible Word-Book* s. v.

ness, though in the 16th and 17th centuries it might be a term of reproof[1], in the modern language almost always implies commendation.   In fact it is an archaism open to the same misapprehension, though not to the same degree, as 'take no thought.' 'Be not anxious' or 'be not troubled' would adequately express the original.   The word 'anxious,' it is true, does not occur in our English Bible, but this is one of those rare instances where our new revisers might well assume the liberty, which the authors of the Received Version certainly claimed and exercised before them, of introducing a new word, where the language has shifted and no old word conveys the exact meaning.

But though 'take no thought' is the worst offender of all, yet other archaisms might with advantage be removed.   We may suspect that many an Englishman, when he hears of Zacharias 'asking for a *writing table* (Luke i. 63),' conceives a notion very different from the Evangelist's own meaning.   We have heard how the enquiring school-boy has been perplexed at

---

[1] In fact it is used more than once to translate this very word μέριμνα, *e.g.* 1 Cor. vii. 32 'I would have you without *carefulness*,' *i.e.* anxiety (θέλω ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμνους εἶναι); Phil. iv. 6 'Be *careful* for nothing' (μηδὲν μεριμνᾶτε).

Latimer *Serm.* p. 400 (quoted in Wright's *Bible Word-Book* s. v.) speaks of 'this wicked carefulness,' an expression which in the modern language would be a contradiction in terms.

reading that S. Paul and his companions '*fetched a compass*,' when they set sail from Syracuse (Acts xxviii. 13), not being able to reconcile this statement with the date given for the invention of this instrument. We can well imagine that not a few members of an average congregation, when the incident in the synagogue at Nazareth is read and they hear that the book, when closed, is handed 'to the *minister*' (Luke iv. 20), do not carry away quite the correct idea of the person intended by this expression. We must have misgivings whether our Lord's injunction to the disciples to 'take no *scrip*' with them, or S. Luke's statement that the Apostle's company 'took up their *carriages* and went up to Jerusalem' (Acts xxi. 15), are universally understood. We may feel quite certain that the great majority of readers do not realise the fact (for how should they?) that by the highest and the lowest *rooms* in the parable are meant merely the *places* or *seats*[1] at the top or bottom of the same table, and that therefore the invitation to 'go up higher' does not imply mounting a staircase to a more dignified reception-room in the upper storey. We find that even a scholarly divine[2]

---

[1] Again in 1 Cor. xiv. 16 'He that *occupieth* the *room* of the unlearned,' a double archaism obscures the sense of the original ὁ ἀναπληρῶν τὸν τόπον 'He that *filleth* the *place*.'

[2] Blunt *Church of the First Three Centuries* p. 27 'She was to have

seems to infer from S. Paul's language (1 Tim. v. 4) the duty incumbent not only on children but even on *nephews* of providing for their aged relations; and finding this we can hardly expect illiterate persons to know that in the old language *nephew* signifies *grandchild*.

Among these misleading archaisms the word *coast* for 'border' or 'region' is perhaps the most frequent. It would be unreasonable to expect the English reader to understand that when S. Paul passes 'through the *upper coasts*' (τὰ ἀνωτερικὰ μέρη) on his way to Ephesus (Acts xix. 1), he does in fact traverse the high land which lies in the *interior* of Asia Minor. Again in the Gospels, when he reads of our Lord visiting 'the *coasts* of Tyre and Sidon' (Matt. xv. 21, Mark vii. 31), he naturally thinks of the sea-board, knowing these to be maritime cities, whereas the word in one passage stands for μέρη 'parts,' and in the other for ὅρια 'borders,' and the circumstances suggest rather the eastern than the western frontier of the region. And perhaps also his notions of the geography of Palestine may be utterly confused by reading that Capernaum is situated 'upon the sea-coast' (Matt. iv. 13).

Then again, how is such a person to know that

none of those children able to minister to her nor yet nephews'; see Trench's *Authorized Version* p. 18.

when S. Paul condemns 'debate' together with envy, wrath, murder, and the like (Rom. i. 29, 2 Cor. xii. 20), he denounces not discussion, but contention, strife (ἔρις); or that when he says, 'If any man have a quarrel against any' (Col. iii. 13), he means a complaint (querela), the original being ἔχῃ μομφήν; or that, when S. James writes '*Grudge* not one against another' (v. 9), the word signifies 'murmur' or 'bemoan' (στενάζετε)? Even if he is aware that 'wicked *lewdness*' (Acts xviii. 14) does not signify gross sensuality, will he also know conversely that by 'the hidden things of *dishonesty*' (2 Cor. iv. 2) the Apostle means not fraudulence, want of probity, but 'secret deeds of *shame*' (αἰσχύνης)? If context and common sense alike teach him that the 'highmindedness' which S. Paul more than once condemns (ὑψηλοφρονεῖν, Rom. xi. 20, 1 Tim. vi. 17; τετυφωμένοι, 2 Tim. iii. 4) is not what we commonly understand by the term, will he also perceive that the 'maliciousness' which is denounced alike by S. Paul (Rom. i. 29 'filled with maliciousness') and S. Peter (1 Pet. ii. 16 'not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness') does not denote one special form of evil, but the vicious character generally (κακία)?

Again, the expressions *instantly* and *by and by* may be taken in connexion, as being nearly allied. Yet in Biblical language neither signifies what it

would signify to ourselves. *Instantly* has not a tem-
poral sense at all, but means 'urgently,' as in Luke vii.
4, 'They besought him *instantly* (σπουδαίως)': while
on the other hand *by and by*, having a temporal sense,
denotes not deferred but immediate action, standing
most frequently for εὐθύς or εὐθέως and therefore cor-
responding to the modern sense of *instantly*. Thus
in the Greek of the parable of the sower the *instan-
taneous* welcome of the word has its counterpart in
the *instantaneous* apostasy under persecution (Matt.
xiii. 20, 21) εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνων αὐτόν, εὐθὺς
σκανδαλίζεται; but in the English Version this ap-
pears, '*Anon* with joy receiveth it,' '*By and by* he is
offended'; where partly through the archaisms and
partly through the change of words the expressiveness
of the original is seriously blunted.

The passage last quoted contains another archa-
ism, which is a type of a whole class. Words derived
from the Latin and other foreign languages being
comparatively recent had very frequently not arrived
at their ultimate sense when our Version was made,
and were more liable to shift their meaning than
others. We have witnessed this phenomenon in
instantly, and the same was also the case with *offend*,
offence. 'If thy right eye *offend* thee,' 'Woe unto him
through whom the *offences* come,' do not convey to
any but the educated reader the idea which they

were intended to express. By substituting 'cause to offend' (or perhaps 'cause to stumble' or 'to fall') for 'offend,' we may in passages where the verb occurs bring out the idea more clearly; but in the case of the substantive the right of prescription and the difficulty of finding an equivalent may plead for the retention of the word. But where other Latinisms are concerned, no such excuse can be pleaded. Thus, 'Occupy till I come' (πραγματεύσασθε, Luke xix. 13) is quite indefensible. Wycliffe has *marchaundise*; Purvey *chaffer*; Tyndale *buy and sell*; and it is difficult to see why a word should have been substituted in the later Bibles, which must (one would think) have appeared novel and affected at the time, and which has changed its meaning since. I have suggested '*Trade* ye' above (p. 47). Another example is 'O *generation* (γεννήματα) of vipers,' which the English reader inevitably takes to be a parallel expression to 'a wicked and adulterous *generation* (γενεά),' though the Greek words are quite different, and generation in the first passage signifies 'offspring' or 'brood'—two good old English words, either of which might advantageously be substituted for it. Another is the rendering of Acts xvii. 23, 'As I passed by and beheld your devotions' (σεβάσματα), where 'your devotions' is not a misrendering but an archaism, signifying 'the objects of your worship,' 'your

gods or idols.'   Other instances again are 1 Tim. iii.
13, 'They that have used the office of a deacon well,
purchase (περιποιοῦνται) to themselves a good degree,'
where the idea of traffic suggested by the modern
use of the word is alien to the passage; and Matt. xvii.
25, 'When he was come into the house, Jesus *pre-
vented* (προέφθασεν) him, saying, What thinkest thou,
Simon ?', in which passage at all events the original
meaning of 'prevent' would not suggest itself to the
English reader.   In both cases we might with advan-
tage recur to the renderings of Tyndale, 'get' for
'purchase,' and 'spake first' for 'prevented.'

From the word last mentioned we pass not un-
naturally to the verb which it has supplanted.   To
prevent has taken the place of to *let*, meaning to check,
to hinder, while this latter verb has become obsolete
in this sense.   Unnecessary and unadvisable as it
would be to alter this archaism in such phrases as
'Sore let and hindered in running the race that is
set before us,' where it cannot mislead, its occur-
rence in the New Testament is not always free from
objection.   In 2 Thess. ii. 7, for instance—a passage
difficult enough without any artificial obscurities—'He
who now *letteth* will *let*,' should not be allowed to
stand.

Not very dissimilar to the last instance is the
ambiguity of 'go about,' used in our Version as a

common rendering of ζητεῖν. In such passages as
John vii. 19, 20, 'Why *go* ye *about to* kill me?' 'Who
goeth about to kill thee?', Acts xxi. 31 'As they *went*
about to kill him,' it can hardly occur to the English
reader that nothing more is meant than ' seek to kill,'
as the same phrase ζητεῖν ἀποκτεῖναι is translated
elsewhere, and even in the very context of the first
passage (John vii. 25). In Acts xxiv. 5, 6, again the
misunderstanding is rendered almost inevitable by
the context, ' A mover of sedition among all the Jews
throughout the world...who also *hath gone about to*
profane the temple'; where the expression represents
another verb similar to ζητεῖν in meaning, τὸ ἱερὸν
ἐπείρασεν βεβηλῶσαι.

After disposing of the archaisms, little remains to
be said about the English of our Version. There are
however some ambiguities of translation which arise
from other causes. Thus Ephes. vi. 12 'Against spi-
ritual *wickedness in high places*' (πρὸς τὰ πνευματικὰ τῆς
πονηρίας ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις), where the English reader
is led to think of vice in persons of rank and station;
Phil. iii. 14 'The prize of your *high* calling' (τῆς ἄνω
κλήσεως), where the English epithet rather suggests
quality than locality as the original requires; Col. iii.
8 'But now *you* also *put off* all these' (νυνὶ δὲ ἀπόθεσθε
καὶ ὑμεῖς τὰ πάντα), where the sentence appears to be
indicative instead of imperative; 1 Tim. iii. 16 'And

without controversy (ὁμολογουμένως) great is the mystery of godliness,' where the meaning of 'controversy' is ambiguous, and where the older Versions translated ὁμολογουμένως 'without nay' or 'without doubt'; Heb. v. 2 'On the ignorant and on them that are *out of the way*' (τοῖς ἀγνοοῦσι καὶ πλανωμένοις), where the repetition of the preposition leads the English reader still further away from the proper sense of πλανωμένοις; Heb. v. 12 'For when *for the time* ye ought to be teachers' (καὶ γὰρ ὀφείλοντες εἶναι διδάσκαλοι διὰ τὸν χρόνον), where without the Greek no one would imagine that 'for the time' means 'by reason of the long period of your training'; Apoc. iv. 11 'For thy pleasure they *are, and were created* (εἰσὶ καὶ ἐκτίσθησαν[1]),' where *are* reads as an auxiliary. In all such cases (and many other examples might be given) the remedy is easy.

The great merit of our Version is its truly English character—the strength and the homeliness of its language. Its authors were fully alive to the importance of preserving this feature, as impressed upon the English Bible by Tyndale, and set their faces resolutely against the Latinisms to which the Rheims Version had attempted to give currency[2]. In this they were

---

[1] So the received text: but the correct reading is ἦσαν for εἰσί.

[2] In this Version I open a chapter accidentally (Ephes. iv) and find 'donation of Christ,' 'interior parts,' 'doctors,' 'circumvention of

eminently successful, as a rule; and it is only to be
regretted that they allowed themselves occasionally
to depart from their principle where there was no
adequate need. The word *occupy*, which I have already
considered from a different point of view, is
an illustration. Another is *addict* in 1 Cor. xvi. 15.
'They have addicted themselves (ἔταξαν ἑαυτούς) to
the ministry of the saints,' which rendering seems to
have been introduced first in the Bishops' Bible, and
cannot be considered an improvement on the Geneva
Version, 'They have given themselves to minister
unto the saints.' A more flagrant instance is 2 Cor.
ix. 13, where a concurrence of Latinisms obscures the
sense and mars the English, 'By the experiment of
this ministration they glorify God for your professed
subjection unto the Gospel of Christ,' where 'experiment'
and 'professed' ought at all events to be altered
as they have shifted their meaning, and where
for once the Rheims Version gives purer English,
'By the proof of this ministry glorifying God in the
obedience of your confession unto the Gospel of
Christ' (διὰ τῆς δοκιμῆς τῆς διακονίας ταύτης δοξάζοντες
τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ τῇ ὑποταγῇ τῆς ὁμολογίας ὑμῶν εἰς τὸ
εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ).

errour,' 'juncture of subministration,' 'vanity of their sense,' 'impu-
dicity,' 'contristate.' Yet it was published nearly thirty years before the
Authorised Version.

A fault of another kind is translating ὄφελον 'I would to God' (1 Cor. iv. 8), though the earlier Versions all give it so, with the exception of Wycliffe whose simpler rendering 'I would' might be adopted with advantage. In this case the introduction of the Divine name is hardly defensible. In the case of μὴ γένοιτο 'God forbid,' the difficulty of finding another idiomatic rendering may possibly excuse it. Yet even here we cannot but regret a rendering which interferes so seriously with the argument, as it presents itself to the English reader, in such passages as Rom. iii. 4, 6, 'God forbid; yea, let God be true (μὴ γένοιτο, γινέσθω δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἀληθής),' 'God forbid; for then how shall God judge the world (μὴ γένοιτο, ἐπεὶ πῶς κρινεῖ ὁ Θεὸς τὸν κόσμον)?'

I shall pass over instances of careless grammar in the English, because these are not numerous and have been dealt with elsewhere. But it may be worth while to point out inadvertences of another kind; where the same word is twice rendered in the English Version, or where conversely the same English word is made to do duty for two Greek words. Of the latter, examples occur in John xi. 14 '*Then* (τότε οὖν) said Jesus unto them plainly,' where 'then' stands for two words, 'then' local and 'then' argumentative; or Rom. vi. 21 'What fruit had ye *then* (τίνα οὖν καρπὸν εἴχετε τότε) in those things whereof

ye are now ashamed ?', where exactly the same error
is committed.   Of the converse error—the double ren-
dering of the same word—we have an instance in
James v. 16, πολὺ ἰσχύει δέησις δικαίου ἐνεργουμένη,
'The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man
availeth much,' where the word 'effectual' is worse
than superfluous.   This last rendering I am disposed
to ascribe to carelessness in correcting the copy for
the press.   The word would be written down on the
copy of the Bishops' Bible which the revisers used,
either as a tentative correction or an accidental gloss;
and, not having been erased before the copy was sent
to the press, would appear in the text[1].

To the same cause also we may perhaps ascribe
the rendering of 1 Cor. xiv. 23, ἐὰν οὖν συνέλθῃ ἡ
ἐκκλησία ὅλη ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό.   In the Bishops' Bible this
stands, ' If therefore all the Church be come together
into *one* place,' but in the Authorised, ' If therefore
the whole Church be come together into *some* place.'
I presume that the revisers intended to alter 'one'

---

[1] In the Bishops' Bible, which the translators had before them, the
passage runs 'the fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.'
The only fact connected with previous Versions which I can discover as
throwing any light on the insertion of this word 'effectual' is a marginal
note in Tomson's New Testament, printed with the Geneva Bible;
'He commendeth prayers by the effects that come of them, that all men
may understand that there is nothing more effectual than they are, so
that they proceed from a pure mind.'

into 'the same,' but that this correction was indistinctly made, and being confused with the other correction in the same clause which required a transposition of 'the,' led to the error which stands in our text. What misconception may arise from a mere error of the press appears from the often discussed phrase, 'Strain *at* a gnat'; where unquestionably our translators intended to retain the rendering of the earlier Versions, 'Strain *out* a gnat,' and the existing text can only be explained as a misprint. Indeed the printing of the edition of 1611 is very far from correct; and if our present Bibles for the most part deserve praise for great accuracy, we owe this to the fact that the text of this first edition was not regarded as sacred or authoritative, but corrections were freely introduced afterwards wherever a plain error was detected. Thus in Exod. xxxviii. 11 '*Hoopes* of the pillars' has been altered into '*hooks* of the pillars'; in Isaiah xlix. 20 'The place is too *straight*' into 'The place is too *strait*'; in Hos. vi. 5 '*Shewed* them by the prophets' (where the word 'shewed' was evidently introduced by an ingenious compositor who did not understand the correct text) into '*Hewed* them by the prophets'; in Ecclus. xliv. 5 '*Rejected* verses' into '*recited* verses'; and the like. In the headings of the chapters too some curious errors in the edition of 1611 were afterwards corrected; e.g.

2 Sam. xxiv. '*eleven* thousand' into '*thirteen hundred thousand,*' 1 Cor. v. 'shamed' into 'shunned[1].' Nay, in some passages the changes made in later editions are even bolder than this; as for instance in 1 Tim. i. 4, οἰκοδομίαν [the correct reading is οἰκονομίαν] Θεοῦ τὴν ἐν πίστει 'Edifying which is in faith,' the word Θεοῦ by some inadvertence was untranslated in the edition of 1611, and so it remained for many years afterwards, until in the Cambridge edition of 1638 'godly' was inserted after the earlier Versions, and this has held its ground ever since[2]. As this wise liberty was so freely exercised in other cases, it is strange that the obvious misprint 'strain *at*' should have survived the successive revisions of two centuries and a half.

While speaking of errors and corrections of the press, it may be worth while in passing to observe

---

[1] The corrections in Ecclus. xliv. 5, 2 Sam. xxiv, were made in 1612: those in Exod. xxxviii. 11, Is. xlix. 20, Hos. vi. 5, 1 Cor. v, in 1613. A number of errors however still remained, which were removed from time to time in later editions. The edition of 1613, though it corrected some blunders, was grossly inaccurate, as may be seen from the collation with the edition of 1611, prefixed to the Oxford reprint of the latter (1833).

[2] I owe this fact, which has probably been noticed elsewhere, to some valuable MS notes of the late Prof. Grote on the printing of the English Bible. The error may be explained by supposing that the word 'godly' was struck out in the copy of the Bishops' Bible altered for the press, while the proposed substitution was omitted to be made or was made in such a way that it escaped the eye of the compositor.

how this license of change has affected the orthography. It would be a surprise to an English reader now to find in his Bible such words as aliant, causey, charet, cise, crudle, damosell, fauchion, fet, fift, flixe, iland, mids, moe, monethes, neesing, oweth (Lev. xiv. 35 for 'owneth'), price (Phil. iii. 14 for 'prize'), renowme, etc. While these have been altered into alien, causeway, chariot, size, curdle, damsel, falchion, fetched, fifth, flux, island, midst, more, months, sneezing, owneth, prize, renown, respectively, a capricious conservatism has retained the archaic spelling in other cases, such as fat, fetches, graff, hoise, pilled, strawed, throughly, for vat, vetches, graft, hoist, peeled, strewed, thoroughly. In some cases this caprice appears in the same word; thus *neesings* is retained in Job xli. 18, while *sneezed* is substituted for *neesed* in 2 Kings iv. 35. This license has had its disadvantages as well as its advantages; if the substitution of 'its' for 'it' (Lev. xxv. 5, 'it owne accord' 1611[1]) was imperatively demanded by the change in the language, the alteration of 'shamefast, shamefastness' into 'shamefaced, shamefacedness' is unfortunate, as suggesting a wrong derivation and an inadequate meaning. Amidst all these changes it is a happy accident that the genuine form of the name of Philemon's wife has survived, though the precedent of the

---

[1] See Wright's *Bible Word-Book*, s. v. *It*.

older Versions and the authority of modern commentators alike would have led to the substitution of the Latin name 'Appia' for the Phrygian 'Apphia[1].'

V.

I have attempted to show in what directions our English Version is capable of improvement. It will be necessary to substitute an amended for a faulty text; to remove artificial distinctions which do not

---

[1] In Philem. 2 the reading is unquestionably Ἀπφίᾳ, though some uncial MSS (of little value on a point of orthography) have ἀφφίᾳ, a legitimate form, or ἀμφίᾳ, a manifest corruption: the authority for Ἀππίᾳ is absolutely worthless. The fact is that this word has no connexion (except in sound) with the Roman Appia, but represents a native Phrygian name, which with various modifications appears again and again in the Phrygian inscriptions: e.g. Boeckh *Corp. Inscr.* 3814 Νείκανδρος καὶ Ἀφφία γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, 3826 Πρωτόμαχος Ἀφ[φ]ίᾳ γυναικί, 3932 m τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ Ἀ[π]φίᾳ, 3962 Ἀφφία ἐγὼ κεῖμαι, 3827 l (Appx.) Ἀφφία Μενάνδρου, 3846 z (Appx.) Βωλᾶς Ἀφφίᾳ συνβίῳ. Frequently also we meet with the diminutive ἄπφιον, ἄφφιον, or ἄφιον, as a female name; e.g. 3849, 3891, 3899, 3902 m, 3846 z (Appx.). The form Ἄππη however sometimes occurs. This word may be compared with other common Phrygian names, Ammia, Nania, Tatia, and the masculine Pappias or Papias.

Not observing the Phrygian origin of the name, the commentators speak as though it were the feminine corresponding to the masculine in Acts xxviii. 15 Ἀππίου φόρον, and call attention to the difference in form, πφ for ππ. All the older translations, so far as I have observed, print it *Appia*, so that the Authorised Version stands alone in its correctness.

exist in the Greek; to restore real distinctions which existing there were overlooked by our translators; to correct errors of grammar and errors of lexicography; to revise the treatment of proper names and technical terms; and to remove a few archaisms, ambiguities, and faults of expression, besides inaccuracies of editorship, in the English. All this may be done without altering the character of the Version.

In this review of the question I have done nothing more than give examples of the different classes of errors. An exhaustive treatment of the subject was impossible; and the case therefore is much stronger than it is here made to appear. If for instance any one will take the trouble to go through some one book of the New Testament, as the Epistle to the Hebrews, referring to any recent critical edition of the Greek text and comparing it carefully with the English, he will see that the faults of our Version are very far from being few and slight or imaginary. But if a fair case for revision has been made out, it still remains to ask whether there is any reasonable prospect of success, if the attempt be made at the present time.

Now in one important point—perhaps the most important of all—the answer must, I think, be favourable. Greek scholarship has never stood higher in England than it does at the present moment. There is not only a sufficient body of scholars capable of

undertaking the work, but there is also (and this is a most important element in the consideration) a very large number besides fully competent to submit the work of the revisers, when completed, to a minute and searching criticism. And, though we may trust that anyone who is called to take his share in the work will do so with a deep sense of the responsibility of the task assigned to him, still it will be a great stimulus to feel that he is surrounded by competent critics on all sides, and a great support to be able to gather opinions freely from without. But I would venture to go a step beyond this. I should be glad to think my apprehensions groundless, but there is at least some reason to forbode that Greek scholarship has reached its height in England, and that henceforth it may be expected to decline[1]. The clamours of other branches of learning—more especially of scientific studies—for a recognised place in general education are growing louder and louder, and must make themselves heard; and, if so, the almost ex-

---

[1] Mr Marsh (*Lectures on the English Language*, xxviii, p. 639) says 'There is no sufficient reason to doubt that at the end of this century the knowledge of biblical Greek and Hebrew will be as much in advance of the present standard, as that standard is before the sacred philology of the beginning of this century.' I wish I could take this very sanguine view of the probable future of the Greek language in England : as regards Hebrew, I have abstained from expressing an opinion.

clusive dominion of the Classical languages is past. I need not here enter into the question whether these languages have or have not been overrated as an instrument of education. It is sufficient to call attention to the fact that, whether rightly or wrongly, public opinion is changing in this respect, and to prepare for the consequences.

And, if we turn from the Greek language to the English, the present moment seems not unfavourable for the undertaking. Many grave apprehensions have been expressed on this point, and alarming pictures are drawn of the fatal results which will follow from any attempt to meddle with the pure idiom of our English Bible. Of the infusion of Latinisms and Gallicisms, with which we are threatened, I myself have no fear. In the last century, or in the beginning of the present, the danger would have been real. The objections urged against the language of our English Bible by those who then advocated revision are now almost incredible. The specimens which they offered of an improved diction of the modern type would appear simply ludicrous to us, if the subject, on which the experiment was tried, had been less grave[1]. The very words which these critics

---

[1] See examples in Trench's *Authorized Version*, p. 23 sq., and Prof. Plumptre's article in Smith's *Dictionary of the Bible*, s. v. Version, Authorised. 'I remember the relief,' writes Mr Matthew Arnold (*Culture and*

would have ejected from our English Bibles, as bar-
barous or uncouth or obsolete, have again taken their
place in our highest poetry, and even in our popular
language. And though it is impossible that the
nineteenth century should ever speak the language of
the sixteenth or seventeenth, still a genuine appre-
ciation and careful study of the Authorised Version
and of the older translations will (we may reasonably
hope) enable the present revisers, in the corrections
which they may introduce, to avoid any anachronisms
of diction which would offend the taste or jar upon
the ear. There is all this difference between the pre-
sent advocates of revision and the former, that now
we reverence the language and idiom of our English
Bibles, whereas they regarded it as the crowning
offence which seemed most to call for amendment.
In several instances the end may be attained by
returning to the renderings of the earlier Versions,
which the revisers of 1611 abandoned. In almost
every other case the words and even the expressions

Anarchy, p. 44), 'with which after long feeling the sway of Franklin's
imperturbable good sense, I came upon a project of his for a new
version of the Book of Job to replace the old version, the style of which,
says Franklin, has become obsolete and thence less agreeable. "I
give," he continues, "a few verses which may serve as a sample of the
kind of version I would recommend."...I well remember how when
first I read that, I drew a deep breath of relief and said to myself:
After all, there is a stretch of humanity beyond Franklin's victorious
good sense.'

which the correction requires will be supplied from
some other part of the Authorised Version itself.
Very rare indeed are the exceptions where this assis-
tance will fail and where it may be necessary to in-
troduce a word for which there is no authority in the
English Bibles.   In these cases care must be taken
that the word so introduced shall be in harmony with
the general character of our biblical diction.   So
much license the new revisers may reasonably claim
for themselves, as it was certainly claimed by the
revisers of 1611.   If these cautions are observed the
Bible will still remain to future generations what it
has been to past—not only the store-house of the
highest truth, but also the purest well of their native
English.   Indeed we may take courage from the fact,
that the language of our English Bible is not the
language of the age in which the translators lived,
but in its grand simplicity stands out in contrast to
the ornate and often affected diction of the literature
of that time[1].   For if the retention of an older and
better model was possible in the seventeenth century,
it is quite as possible in the nineteenth.

Nor again can there be any reasonable ground
for apprehension as to the extent and character of
the changes which may be introduced.   The regula-
tions under which the new company of revisers will

---

[1] See Marsh's *Lectures*, p. 621 sq.

act are a sufficient guarantee against hasty and capricious change. The language which public speakers and newspaper critics have held on this point would only then have force, if absolute power were given to each individual reviser to introduce all his favourite crotchets. But anyone, who has acted in concert with a large number of independent men, trained apart and under separate influences, will know how very difficult it is to secure the consent of two-thirds of the whole body to any change which is not a manifest improvement, and how wholly impossible it would be to obtain the suffrages of this number for a novel and questionable rendering, however important it might seem to its proposer. It is very possible that several corrections which I have suggested here may appear to others in this unfavourable light. Indeed it is hardly probable that in all cases they should escape being condemned; for anyone, interested in such a subject, is naturally led to give prominence to those views on which he lays stress himself, just because they appear to him not to have received proper attention from others. But if so, it is morally certain that they will be treated as they deserve, and not suffered to disfigure the Revised Version as it will appear before the public. Indeed if there be any reasonable grounds for apprehension, the danger is rather that the changes introduced will be too slight

to satisfy the legitimate demands of theology and scholarship, than that they will be so sweeping as to affect the character of our English Bible.

Lastly; in one respect at least the present Revision is commenced under very auspicious circumstances. There has been great liberality in inviting the cooperation of those Biblical scholars who are not members of the Anglican communion, and they on their part have accorded a prompt and cheerful welcome to this invitation. This is a matter for great thankfulness. It may be accepted as a guarantee that the work is undertaken not with any narrow sectarian aim, but in the broad interests of truth; while also it is an earnest that, if the revision when completed recommends itself by its intrinsic merits (and if it does not, the sooner it is forgotten the better), then no unworthy jealousy will stand in the way of its general reception[1]. And meanwhile may we not cherish a loftier hope? Now for the first time the bishops of our Church and the representatives of

---

[1] 'At this day,' wrote Mr Marsh in 1859, 'there could be no harmony of action on this subject between different churches...So long as this sectarian feeling—for it can be appropriately designated by no other term—prevails on either side, there can be no union upon conditions compatible with the self-respect of the parties' (p. 641 sq.). This preliminary difficulty at least has been overcome; the 'better counsels,' of which this able writer seems to have despaired, have prevailed; no wound has been inflicted on self-respect; and entire harmony of action has been attained.

our Convocation will meet at the same table with Nonconformist divines, and will engage in a common work of a most sacred kind—the interpretation of those Writings which all alike reverence as the source of their truest inspiration here and the foundation of their highest hopes hereafter. Is it too much to anticipate that by the experience of this united work the Christian communities in England may be drawn more closely together, and that, whether it succeed or fail in its immediate object, it may at least dissipate many prejudices and jealousies, may promote a better mutual understanding, and thus by fostering inward sympathy may lead the way to greater outward harmony among themselves, and a more intimate union with the Divine Head[1]?

[1] It will be remembered that this hope was expressed before the Revision Company had met. If I felt at liberty to modify the expression by the light of subsequent experience, I should speak even more strongly.

APPENDIX I.

On the Words ἐπιούσιος, περιούσιος.

I.

THE former of these two words, found only in a petition of the Lord's Prayer, as given both by S. Matthew (vi. 11 τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον) and by S. Luke (xi. 3 τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ᾽ ἡμέραν), is a well-known difficulty in Biblical interpretation; and it is certainly a remarkable fact that so much diversity of opinion should be possible regarding an expression which occurs in this most familiar and oftenest repeated passage of the Gospels.

Origen tells us (*de Orat.* 27, I. p. 245 Delarue) that the word ἐπιούσιον does not once occur in Greek literature and that it is not current in the colloquial language (παρὰ οὐδενὶ τῶν Ἑλλήνων οὔτε τῶν σοφῶν ὠνόμασται οὔτε ἐν τῇ τῶν ἰδιωτῶν συνηθείᾳ τέτριπται).

' It seems,' he adds, ' to have been coined ($\pi\epsilon\pi\lambda\acute{a}\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$)
by the Evangelists. Matthew and Luke agree in
using it without any difference. The same course
has been taken in other cases also by persons trans-
lating from the Hebrew. For what Greek ever used
either of the expressions $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\omega\tau\acute{\iota}\zeta\upsilon$ or $\dot{a}\kappa\upsilon\tau\acute{\iota}\sigma\theta\eta\tau\iota$?...
A similar expression to $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\iota\upsilon\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\iota\upsilon$ occurs in Moses,
being uttered by God, *But ye shall be to me a people*
$\pi\epsilon\rho\iota\upsilon\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\iota\upsilon$. And it seems to me that both words
are formed from $\upsilon\dot{\upsilon}\sigma\acute{\iota}a$.'

This statement is important, because it shows
that the Greek Fathers derived no assistance in the
interpretation of the word from the spoken or written
language; and thus their views are not entitled to
the deference which we should elsewhere accord to
them, as interpreters of a living language of which
we only possess the fragmentary remains. In this
particular instance they cease to be authorities. The
same data, which were open to them, are open to us
also; and from these we are free to draw our con-
clusions independently.

These data are threefold: (1) The etymological
form; (2) The requirements of the sense; (3) The
tenor of tradition.

This last element seems to me to be especially
important in the present case. The Lord's Prayer
was doubtless used from very early times in private

devotion. It certainly formed a part of the public services of the Church, in which (to mention no other use) it was repeated at the celebration of the Holy Eucharist[1]. The traditional sense therefore which was commonly attached to a word occurring in it must have a high value.

It was chiefly the conviction that justice had not been done to this consideration, which led me to institute the investigation afresh[2]. Previous writers have laid stress on the scholastic interpretation of Origen and his successors, as though this were the best authenticated tradition; when they ought rather to have sought for the common sense of the Church in the primitive versions, which are both earlier in date than Origen, and cover a much wider area. I hope to make the force of the distinction between the scholastic and traditional interpretations clearer in the sequel.

The different explanations which have been given to the word fall into two classes; (1) Those which

[1] Of the use of the Lord's Prayer in the early Church, see Bingham's *Antiquities*, XIII. vii. § 1 sq., and Probst *Liturgie der drei ersten Christlichen Jahrhunderte*, index s. v. *Vater unser*.

[2] The fullest recent investigation of the meaning of ἐπιούσιος, with which I am acquainted, is in Tholuck's *Exposition of the Sermon on the Mount*, II. p. 172 sq. (Eng. trans.), where he arrives at conclusions different from my own. He gives a list of previous treatises on the subject. Among the more important are those of Pfeiffer and Stolberg in the *Thesaur. Theol. Philol.* II. pp. 116 sq., 123 sq. (Amstel. 1702).

connect it with ἰέναι, deriving it from ἐπιέναι through ἐπιών or ἐπιοῦσα, and (2) Those which connect it with εἶναι, as a compound from ἐπὶ and οὐσία. Each class includes various explanations; but the one is distinguished from the other by a simple criterion. The meanings belonging to the one class are *temporal;* to the other, *qualitative.*

In the *first* class we find the following: (i) *to-morrow's,* derived directly from ἐπιοῦσα 'the coming-day,' or 'the morrow': (ii) *coming,* either taken from ἐπιοῦσα and meaning the same as the last, but more vaguely expressed; or derived directly from ἐπιέναι, ἐπιών (without the intervention of the feminine ἐπι-οῦσα): (iii) *daily,* which seems to be got from the first sense, 'for the coming day': (iv) *continual,* which is probably a paraphrastic mode of expressing (i) or (iii): (v) *future,* 'yet to come,' from ἐπιών; in which case the expression is most often applied in a spiritual sense to Christ the Bread of Life, Who shall come hereafter.

Under the *second* head also various explanations are comprised; (i) *for our sustenance,* and so 'necessary,' οὐσία being referred to physical subsistence; (ii) *for our essential life,* and so 'spiritual, eternal,' οὐσία signifying the absolute or higher being; (iii) *preeminent, excellent, surpassing,* as being 'above all οὐσίαι,' and so nearly equivalent to περιούσιος; (iv)

abundant, a meaning akin to the last, and apparently reached by giving the same sense 'above' to ἐπί; (v) *consubstantial*, a sense which is attained by forcing the meaning of the preposition in another direction[1].

In this list I have enumerated only those meanings which were given to the word during the first five centuries.   More recent writers have added to the number; but their interpretations, when not deduced directly from one or other of the senses already given, are so far-fetched and so unnatural, that they do not deserve to be seriously considered.

Again, I have confined myself to direct interpretations of ἐπιούσιος, not regarding such variations of meaning as arise from different senses attached to the substantive ἄρτος.   Thus for instance 'our *daily* bread' might be either the daily sustenance for the body or the daily sustenance for the soul.   But though these two senses are widely divergent, their divergence is not due to any difference of interpretation affecting ἐπιούσιος, with which word alone I am concerned.

I shall now consider the two classes of meanings which are distinguished above, testing them by the considerations already enumerated, (1) the etymology of the word, (2) the requirements of the sense, (3) the tenor of tradition.

---

[1] See the passage from Victorinus quoted below on p. 245.

§ I. *The etymology of the word.*

Ἡ ἐπιοῦσα is commonly used for 'the coming day,' 'the morrow.' In this sense it occurs frequently without the substantive ἡμέρα both in Biblical Greek (Prov. xxvii. 1 οὐ γὰρ γινώσκεις τί τέξεται ἡ ἐπιοῦσα, Acts xvi. 11, xx. 15, xxi. 18) and elsewhere (e.g. Polyb. ii. 25. 11, Pausan. iv. 22. 3, Plut. *Mor.* 205 E, 838 D, etc.). See also the references in Lobeck *Phryn.* p. 464. From this word, which had become practically a substantive, the adjective ἐπιούσιος would be formed in the usual way.

It is urged indeed (see Suicer *Thes.* s. v. ἐπιούσιος), that the analogy of δευτεραῖος, τριταῖος, etc., would require ἐπιουσαῖος. In replying to this objection we need not (I venture to think) acquiesce in the negative answer that such adjectives are not valid to disprove the existence of a different form in -ιος. Whether we regard the etymology or the meaning, the analogy seems to be false. The termination -αῖος in all these adjectives is suggested by the long *a* or *η* of the feminines from which they are derived, δευτέρα, τρίτη, etc.[1]; and the short ending

---

[1] It is not meant to assert that forms in αῖος cannot be derived from other words than feminines in ᾱ or η; but as a rule they are derived in this way, though some exceptions occur: see Buttmann *Ausf. Gramm.* II. p. 446.

of ἐπιοῦσα is not a parallel case. Moreover the meaning is not the same; for the adjectives in -αῖος fix a date, e.g. τεταρταῖος ἦλθεν 'he came *on the fourth day*,' whereas the sense which we require here is much more general, implying simply *possession* or *connexion*.

Or again, the word might be derived from the masculine participle ἐπιών, as ἑκούσιος from ἑκών, ἐθελούσιος from ἐθέλων, γερούσιος from γέρων, πυγούσιος from πυγών, Ἀχερούσιος (or Ἀχερόντιος) from Ἀχέρων, etc.: see Lobeck *Phryn.* p. 4. To this derivation there is no grammatical objection. Only it may be pleaded that no motive existed for introducing an adjective by the side of ἐπιών, sufficiently powerful to produce the result in an advanced stage of the language, when the fertility of creating new forms had been greatly impaired.

On the other hand the derivation of ἐπιούσιος from ἐπὶ and οὐσία, if not impossible, is at least more difficult. Two objections have been taken to this etymology; the one, as it seems to me, futile—the other really formidable, if not insuperable. (1) It is alleged that an adjective in -ούσιος would not be formed from the substantive οὐσία. To this it is sufficient to reply, that from this very word οὐσία we find the compounds ἀνούσιος (Clem. Alex. *Exc. Theod.* p. 970, ed. Potter: Pseudo-Justin *Conf. dogm. Arist.*

§ 50, p. 145 ; ib. *Quaest. Christ. ad Gent.* p. 185 B),
ἐνούσιος (Victorin. *c. Arium* ii. 1, Synes. *Hymn.* 2,
p. 318, Cyril. Alex. *in Joann.* v. 5, p. 527), ἐξούσιος
(Philo *in Flacc.* § 10, II. p. 528 Mang.), ἑτερούσιος (ἑτε-
ρουσίως Porphyr. in Stob. *Ecl. Phys.* 41, II. p. 822),
μονούσιος, ὁμοούσιος, ὑπερούσιος (Victorin. l. c., Synes.
l. c.), προανούσιος (Synes. *Hymn.* l. c., and *Hymn.* 3, p.
322), etc. : and from ἐξουσία the compounds αὐτεξού-
σιος (frequently, e.g. Diod. xiv. 105) and ὑπεξούσιος
(see Steph. *Thes.* s. v., ed. Dindorf & Hase). (2) On
the other hand, to the objection that the form should
be ἐπούσιος, not ἐπιούσιος, I do not see what valid
answer can be given. It has been thought sufficient
to adduce in reply such words as ἐπιανδάνω, ἐπίουρα,
ἐπιόσσομαι, which however are confined to poetry ;
and again ἐπιεικής, ἐπίορκος[1], which occur also in
prose. To this list other words might be added, such
as ἐπίελπτος, ἐπιέννυμι, ἐπίηρα, ἐπιήρανος, ἐπιΐδμων,
ἐπιΐστωρ. But the maintainers of this view have never
enquired why the ι of ἐπί, which elsewhere is elided,
has been exceptionally retained in such instances.
The real fact is, that all these words without ex-
ception were originally written with the digamma,
ἐπιϜανδάνω, ἐπιϜεικής, ἐπιϜελπτος, ἐπιϜορκος, etc., so
that elision was out of the question ; and even when

---

[1] ἐπιόγδοος is also adduced ; but in the only passage quoted for this
form, Plat. *Tim.* 36 A, B, the best editions have the usual form ἐπόγδοος.

the digamma disappeared in pronunciation or was replaced by a simple aspirate, the old forms maintained their ground.

In the present instance no such reason can be pleaded to justify the retention of the ι. The derivation of ἐπιούσιος from ἐπί, οὐσία, can only be maintained on the hypothesis that its form was determined by false analogies, with a view to exhibiting its component parts more clearly. But this hypothesis is not permissible if any other satisfactory explanation of the word can be given; for ἐπιούσιος would then be the single exception to the rule which determines compounds of ἐπί. In fact, the compound ἐπουσιώδης is found occasionally, thus showing that the final vowel of the preposition is naturally elided before οὐσία.

§ 2. *The requirements of the sense.*

It has been shown that etymological considerations favour the root ἰέναι as against εἶναι. It will be necessary in the next place to ask whether the exigencies of the sense require us to reverse the decision to which etymology has led us. Is there really any solid objection to our taking τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον to mean 'our bread for the coming day'?

One objection, and one only, is urged repeatedly against this explanation. The petition so explained, it is thought, would be a direct violation of the precept which our Lord gives at the close of the chapter, vi. 34 μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον[1]. To this I would reply *first;* that though ἐπιοῦσα is most frequently a synonym for ἡ αὔριον, yet the words are not coextensive in meaning. If the prayer were said in the evening, no doubt ἡ ἐπιοῦσα would be 'the following day, the morrow'; but supposing it to be used at or before dawn, the word would designate the day then breaking. Thus in the Ecclesiazusæ of Aristophanes one of the speakers, after describing the time (ver. 20) καίτοι πρὸς ὄρθρον γ' ἐστίν ''tis close on daybreak,' exclaims (ver. 105) νὴ τὴν ἐπιοῦσαν ἡμέραν, where τὴν αὔριον would be quite out of place. This instance shows the different power of the two words, which in some aspects may be said to contrast with each other; for the one implies time *approaching* and the other time *deferred.* But *secondly* (and this seems to be a complete answer to the objection), this argument, if it proves anything, proves too much. If

---

[1] It is astonishing to see with what persistence this worthless argument is repeated. I find it for instance in two of the most recent Theological books which have come into my hands, written from directly opposite points of view, Delitzsch *Brief an die Römer in das Hebräische übersetzt* p. 27 (1870) and Keim *Geschichte Jesu von Nazara* II. p. 279 (1871).

the command μὴ μεριμνᾶν is tantamount to a prohibition against prayer for the object about which we are forbidden to be anxious, then not only must we not pray for to-morrow's food, but we must not pray for food at all. For He, who says (ver. 34) μὴ μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον, says also (ver. 25) μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν τί φάγητε; and on this showing, whatever interpretation we put upon ἐπιούσιον, a precept will be violated. The fact is, that, as μέριμνα means *anxiety, undue thought* or *care* (see above, p. 190 sq.), prayer to God is not only consistent with the absence of μέριμνα, but is a means of driving it away. One Apostle tells us (1 Pet. v. 7) to 'cast all our anxiety (μέριμνα) on God, for He careth (αὐτῷ μέλει) for us.' Another directs us 'not to be anxious about any matter (μηδὲν μεριμνᾶτε) but in every thing with prayer and supplication joined with thanksgiving to make our desires known unto God (Phil. iv. 6).' These injunctions we fulfil when we use the petition in the Lord's Prayer in a proper spirit. At the same time, even in our prayers we are directed specially to the needs of 'the coming day,' for in the very act of asking for distant material blessings there is danger of exciting in ourselves this μέριμνα which it is our duty to crush[1].

---

[1] The moral bearing of this petition is well put by S. Basil (*Reg. brev. tract.* cclii. 11. p. 500), though he wrongly interprets the word itself; ὁ ἐργαζόμενος μνημονεύων τοῦ Κυρίου λέγοντος Μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ

On the other hand, if ἐπιούσιον be derived from ἐπί, οὐσία, we have the choice between the two senses of οὐσία, (1) 'subsistence,' and (2) 'essence, being.' Of these the latter must be rejected at once. It is highly improbable that a term of transcendental philosophy should have been chosen, and a strange compound invented for insertion in a prayer intended for everyday use. Indeed nothing could well be conceived more alien to the simplicity of the Gospel-teaching, than such an expression as ἐπιούσιος, meaning 'suited to' or 'conducive to' the οὐσία, the essential being.' If therefore this derivation from οὐσία is tenable at all, we must be prepared to assign to it the more homely meaning, 'subsistence,' so that ἐπιούσιος will be 'sufficient to sustain us,' 'enough for our absolute wants, but not enough for luxury.' Such a sense in itself would meet the requirements of the passage. Only it does not seem likely that a strange word, which arrives at this meaning in an indirect way, should have been invented to express a very simple idea for which the Greek language had already more than one equivalent. Nor indeed is it a natural sense for the word to bear. In Porphyr. *Isag.* 16, and elsewhere, ἐπουσιώδης is used to signify *accidental,*

ψυχῇ ὑμῶν τί φάγητε ἢ τί πίητε...τὸν ἐπιούσιον ἄρτον, τουτέστι τὸν πρὸς τὴν ἐφήμερον ζωὴν τῇ οὐσίᾳ ἡμῶν χρησιμεύοντα, οὐχ ἑαυτῷ ἐπιτρέπει ἀλλὰ τῷ Θεῷ ἐντυγχάνει περὶ τούτου, κ.τ.λ.

as opposed to *essential*, denoting what is *superadded to the* οὐσία; and if such a compound as ἐπιούσιος (from οὐσία) were possible, it ought to have a similar meaning.

§ 3. *The tenor of tradition.*

Hitherto we have seen no sufficient reason for abandoning the derivation from ἰέναι, while on the other hand serious difficulties are encountered by adopting the alternative and deriving the word from εἶναι. It remains to enquire how far this result is borne out by tradition.

Tholuck, discussing the two derivations of ἐπιού-σιος, from εἶναι and ἰέναι respectively, states, 'The oldest and most widely spread is the former': and Suicer, mentioning the derivation from ἡ ἐπιοῦσα, adds, 'Nemo ex veteribus ita explicat.' I hope to show that such statements are the very reverse of the truth; that, so far as our evidence goes, the derivation from ἰέναι is decidedly the more ancient; and that, though the other prevailed widely among Greek interpreters after Origen, yet it never covered so wide an area as its elder rival. I shall take the great divisions of the Church as distinguished by their several languages, and investigate the traditional sense assigned to the word in each.

1. In the *Greek* Church the first testimony is that of ORIGEN (*de Orat.* 27, l. c.). He himself derives the word from οὐσία, adducing περιούσιος as an analogy. This analogy, as we have already seen, is false: for, whereas ἐπὶ loses the final vowel in composition, περὶ retains it; so that while the one compound would be περιούσιος, the other would be ἐπούσιος. Thus derived, the word signifies according to Origen τὸν εἰς τὴν οὐσίαν ἡμῶν συμβαλλόμενον ἄρτον. It is the spiritual bread which nourishes the spiritual being, ὁ τῇ φύσει τῇ λογικῇ καταλληλότατος καὶ τῇ οὐσίᾳ αὐτῇ συγγενής κ.τ.λ. This view Origen supports by quoting other passages where the heavenly bread is mentioned, and at the close of the discussion he adds (p. 249 C); 'Some one will say that ἐπιούσιον is formed [l. κατεσχηματίσθαι] from ἐπιέναι; so that we are bidden to ask for the bread which belongs to the future life (τὸν οἰκεῖον τοῦ μέλλοντος αἰῶνος), that God may anticipate and give it to us even now, so that what shall be given as it were to-morrow may be given us to-day (ὥστε τὸ οἱονεὶ αὔριον δοθησόμενον σήμερον ἡμῖν δοθῆναι); the future life being represented by *to-morrow*, and the present by *to-day*: but the former acceptation is better in my judgment, etc.' Thus the earliest notice among Greek-speaking Christians reveals a conflict between the two derivations. It is true that in either case Origen

contemplates a spiritual rather than a literal interpre-
tation of the bread, but this fact accords with the
general principles of the Alexandrian school from
which the notice emanates ; for this school is given to
importing a mystical sense into the simple language
of the Gospel.   This ulterior question does not affect
the derivation of the word.

So far as I am acquainted with the language of
Origen elsewhere, his mode of speaking here is quite
consistent with the supposition that he himself first
started the derivation from εἶναι, οὐσία. At all events
this supposition accords with his fondness for im-
porting a reference to 'absolute being' into the lan-
guage of the Apostles and Evangelists elsewhere, as
for instance when he interprets τοῖς ἁγίοις τοῖς οὖσιν
(omitting the words ἐν Ἐφέσῳ) in Ephes. i. 1, and ἵνα
τὰ ὄντα καταργήσῃ in 1 Cor. i. 28, in this sense (see
Cramer's *Catena* on Ephes. l. c.).   A derivation which
transferred the word ἐπιούσιος at once from the
domain of the material to the domain of the supra-
sensual would have a strong attraction for Origen's
mind.   Still it must remain a pure hypothesis that he
himself invented this derivation.   He may have got it
from one of his predecessors, Pantænus or Clement :
but at all events it bears the impress of the Alexan-
drian school.   On the other hand his own language
shows that the other etymology (from ἐπιέναι) had its

supporters. How few or how numerous they were, the vagueness of his expression will not allow us to speculate. It is only when we come to the Versions that we find solid ground for assuming that in the earliest age this was the prevailing view.

The next Greek writer whose opinion is known was also an Alexandrian. The great ATHANASIUS (*de Incarn.* § 16, 1. p. 706) derives the word from ἐπιέναι, but gives it a theological meaning : ' Elsewhere He calls the Holy Spirit heavenly bread, saying, *Give us this day* τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον[1], for He taught us in His prayer to ask in the present life for τὸν ἐπιούσιον ἄρτον, that is *the future*, whereof we have the first-fruits in the present life, partaking of it through[2] the flesh of the Lord, as He Himself said, *The bread, which I shall give, is My flesh*, etc.' This is exactly the account of the word which Origen rejects.

To those however, who have studied the early history of Biblical interpretation, it will be no surprise to find that Origen's explanation of this word exerted a very wide and lasting influence. It is a common

---

[1] The Benedictine editor translates ἐπιούσιον here by *supersubstantialem* after Jerome, though the context of S. Athanasius is directly against this. At the same time Athanasius arrives at the same mystical meaning of τὸν ἄρτον τὸν ἐπιούσιον as Jerome, though through a different derivation.

[2] διὰ is absent from some texts but seems to be correct. If it is omitted the sense will be 'partaking of the flesh.'

phenomenon to find nearly all the Greek expositors following him, even in cases where his interpretation is almost demonstrably wrong. If his explanations had the good fortune to be adopted by the Antiochene school, as was frequently the case, they passed unchallenged and established themselves in the Church at large. In this particular instance the procedure of the Antiochene school would appear to have been characteristic, both in its agreement with and in its departure from Origen. While accepting his derivation, they seem to have substituted a realistic for his mystical sense of ἄρτος ἐπιούσιος. The adjective thus explained becomes 'for our material subsistence,' and not 'for our spiritual being.'

The views of the earliest representatives of the Antiochene school on this point are not recorded. But they may perhaps be assumed not only from the general tenor of later interpretations in this school (from Chrysostom downward) but also from the opinions of the Cappadocian fathers.

In the treatise of GREGORY NYSSEN, *de Orat. Domin.* iv, I. p. 745, this view is stated very explicitly: 'We are ordered,' he says, 'to ask for what is sufficient for the preservation of our bodily subsistence (τὸ πρὸς τὴν συντήρησιν τῆς σωματικῆς οὐσίας).' The same interpretation is adopted by his brother BASIL (*Reg. brev. tract.* cclii, II. p. 500),

who explains τὸν ἐπιούσιον ἄρτον as that 'which is serviceable for our daily life for our subsistence (τὸν πρὸς τὴν ἐφήμερον ζωὴν τῇ οὐσίᾳ ἡμῶν χρησιμεύοντα).' The same derivation, though not quite the same meaning, is assigned to it also by CYRIL OF JERU- SALEM, *Catech.* xxiii (*Mystag.* v). 15, p. 329; 'This holy bread is ἐπιούσιος, being appointed for the sub- sistence (or substance) of the soul (ἐπὶ τὴν οὐσίαν τῆς ψυχῆς κατατασσόμενος). This bread does not go into the belly nor is it cast out into the draught, but is distributed into the whole of thy complex frame (εἰς πᾶσάν σου τὴν σύστασιν ἀναδίδοται) for the benefit of body and soul'; where an application chiefly though not exclusively spiritual is given to οὐσία. Again, S. CHRYSOSTOM, *de Ang. Port. etc.* 5[1], III. p. 35, interprets ἐπιούσιον 'which passes to the sub- stance of the body (ἐπὶ τὴν οὐσίαν τοῦ σώματος διαβαίνοντα) and is able to compact (συγκροτῆσαι) this'; but elsewhere, in his Homily on S. John (xliii. § 2, VIII. p. 257) he explains τοῦ ἄρτου τοῦ ἐπιουσίου, τουτέστι, τοῦ καθημερινοῦ; while on S. Matthew, where the passage itself occurs, he expresses himself in such a vague way, as if he were purposely evading a difficulty (xix. § 5, VII. p. 251 sq.), τί ἐστι τὸν ἄρτον τὸν ἐπιούσιον ; τὸν ἐφήμερον...δεῖται [ἡ φύσις] τροφῆς

---

[1] It is right to mention that the authorship of this Homily has been questioned ; see the preface in Montfaucon's edition.

τῆς ἀναγκαίας...ὑπὲρ ἄρτου μόνον ἐκέλευσε τὴν εὐχὴν ποιεῖσθαι, καὶ ὑπὲρ ἄρτου τοῦ ἐφημέρου, ὥστε μὴ ὑπὲρ τῆς αὔριον μεριμνᾶν· διὰ τοῦτο προσέθηκε, τὸν ἄρτον τὸν ἐπιούσιον, τουτέστι, τὸν ἐφήμερον· καὶ οὐδὲ τούτῳ ἠρκέσθη τῷ ῥήματι ἀλλὰ καὶ ἕτερον μετὰ τοῦτο προσέθηκεν, εἰπών, δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον· ὥστε μὴ περαιτέρω συντρίβειν ἑαυτοὺς τῇ φροντίδι τῆς ἐπιούσης ἡμέρας, where he shelters himself under the vagueness of ἐφήμερος without explaining how he arrives at this meaning, and where the somewhat ambiguous words 'not to afflict ourselves *further* with the thought of the coming (ἐπιούσης) day' seem to allow, if not to suggest, the derivation from ἐπιοῦσα. In a later passage of the same Homilies (lv. § 5, p. 562) and in his Exposition of Psalm cxxvii (V. p. 364) he again quotes this petition, but avoids an explanation; in his Homilies on Genesis (liv. § 5, IV. p. 530 sq.) he adduces it as setting the proper limits to our desire for temporal goods, τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον, ἀντὶ τοῦ, τὴν τῆς ἡμέρας τροφήν; while on Philippians iv. 19 (*Hom.* xv. § 4, XI. p. 316), commenting on the words πληρώσει πᾶσαν χρείαν ὑμῶν, he adds 'so as not to be in want but to have what is needful (τὰ πρὸς χρείαν), for Christ also put this in His prayer, when teaching us, τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον.' Thus he seems throughout to be wavering between the meanings

daily and *necessary*, i.e. between the derivations from
ἰέναι and εἶναι, though he tends towards the latter.
Again THEODORET on Phil. iv. 19, following Chry-
sostom, quotes this petition as warranting S. Paul in
asking for his converts τὴν κατὰ τὸν παρόντα βίον
χρείαν.

Somewhat later CYRIL OF ALEXANDRIA on Luke
xi. 3 (*Mai*, II. p. 266) thus comments on ἐπιούσιον;
'Some say that it is that which shall come and shall
be given in the future life;......but if this were
true......why do they add, *Give us day by day*? For
one may see likewise by these words that they
make their petition for daily food; and we must
understand by ἐπιούσιον what is sufficient (τὸν αὐ-
τάρκη) etc.[1]'

Later Greek writers contented themselves with
repeating one or more of the interpretations given by
their predecessors. Thus DAMASCENE (*Orthod. Fid.*
iv. 13, I. p. 272 Lequien) says, οὗτος ὁ ἄρτος ἐστὶν
ἡ ἀπαρχὴ τοῦ μέλλοντος ἄρτου, ὅς ἐστιν ὁ ἐπιούσιος·
τὸ γὰρ ἐπιούσιον δηλοῖ ἢ τὸν μέλλοντα, τουτέστι, τὸν
τοῦ μέλλοντος αἰῶνος, ἢ τὸν πρὸς συντήρησιν τῆς
οὐσίας ἡμῶν λαμβανόμενον; and THEOPHYLACT (on
Luke xi. 3) explains it τὸν ἐπὶ τῇ οὐσίᾳ ἡμῶν καὶ τῇ
συστάσει τῆς ζωῆς συμβαλλόμενον, οὐ τὸν περιττὸν

---

[1] In *Glaphyr. in Exod.* ii, I. p. 286, ed. Auberti, he explains this
petition as equivalent to asking for τὰ εἰς ζωὴν ἐπιτήδεια.

πάντως ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀναγκαῖον (see also on Matt. vi. 11)[1].

2. From the *Aramaic* Christians, the testimony in favour of the derivation from ἐπιέναι is stronger.

We learn from S. Jerome (*in Matth.* vi. 11, VII. p. 34), that in the GOSPEL ACCORDING TO THE HEBREWS the word ἐπιούσιον, which he translated 'supersubstantialem,' was rendered by Mahar (מחר), 'quod dicitur *crastinum*, ut sit sensus, *Panem nostrum crastinum*, id est *futurum, da nobis hodie.*'

Whatever view be adopted of the origin of this Apocryphal Gospel, its evidence has the highest value in this particular instance. Of its great antiquity no question can be entertained. It can hardly have been written much later than the close of the first century. It was regarded as an authoritative document by the Judaizing Christians of Palestine. It adhered very closely to the Gospel of S. Matthew, and was even thought by some to be the Hebrew (i.e. Aramaic) original of this Gospel; though the variations are too considerable to admit this simple solution. On the whole we may conclude with high probability that its traditions were not derived through the Greek but came from some Aramaic source or sources—whether from an oral Gospel, or

---

[1] A number of different interpretations are huddled together by an anonymous writer in Origen, *Op.* I. p. 910 (ed. Delarue).

from written notes put together for catechetical pur-
poses, or from the Aramaic copy of S. Matthew's
Gospel altered to suit the purposes of the writer.
But even if it were derived from our Greek Gospels,
its interpretation of ἐπιούσιον would still have the
greatest weight as proceeding from Palestine at this
very early date. In a familiar expression in the
most familiar of all the Evangelical records it is
not unreasonable to assume that the tradition would
be preserved at the close of the Apostolic age un-
impaired in the vernacular language of our Lord and
His disciples[1].

From the Gospel according to the Hebrews, we
turn to another Aramaic source, emanating from a
different quarter, the CURETONIAN SYRIAC Version
of the New Testament.

In Matt. vi. 11, this version has:

ܘܠܚܡܢ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܗܒ ܠܢ.

'And-our-bread continual of-the-day give-to-us.'

In Luke xi. 3:

ܘܗܒ ܠܢ ܠܚܡܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܟܠܝܘܡ.

'And-give to-us the-bread continual of-every-day.'

---

[1] It is unnecessary here to discuss the question to what extent Greek
was spoken in Palestine at the Christian era. Even if with Dr. Roberts,
in his instructive work *Discussions on the Gospels*, we take the view
that the Palestinian Jews were bi-lingual, the argument in the text will
still hold good.

Here the temporal sense 'continual,' given to
ἐπιούσιον, connects it with ἐπιέναι, whether through
ἐπιοῦσα, 'for the coming day,' and so 'daily, con-
stant,' or more directly, 'ever coming,' and so 'per-
petual'[1].

When however we turn from the Curetonian to
the later revision, the PESHITO SYRIAC, we find that
the influence of the Greek interpreters has been at
work meanwhile. The word 'necessary' is substituted
for 'constant,' the *qualitative* sense for the *temporal*,
i. e. the derivation from εἶναι for the derivation from
ἰέναι.

In Matt. vi. 11 of this Version, the petition runs,

$$\text{ܗܒ ܠܢ ܠܚܡܐ ܕܣܘܢܩܢܢ ܝܘܡܢܐ.}$$

'Give to-us the-bread of-our-necessity this-day.'

In Luke xi. 3 :

$$\text{ܗܒ ܠܢ ܠܚܡܐ ܕܣܘܢܩܢܢ ܟܠܝܘܡ.}$$

'Give to-us the-bread of-our-necessity every-day.'

This is only one of the many instances where the
Peshito betrays the influences of the fourth century
whether in the text or in the interpretation[2].

---

[1] Cureton compares Num. iv. 7 לחם התמיד, translated in the
Syriac ܠܚܡܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ. His own speculations respect-
ing the original reading in S. Matthew seem both unnecessary and
untenable.

[2] Prof. Wright informs me that he has not found any variation in

In the still later HARCLEAN VERSION (A.D. 616) again this same interpretation is adopted in both passages, though slightly varied in form.

In Matt. vi. 11 :

ܠܚܡܐ ܕܝܠܢ ܗܘ ܣܘܢܩܢܐ ܗܒ ܠܢ ܝܘܡܢܐ.

'The-bread of-us that necessary give to-us this-day.'

In Luke xi. 3 :

ܠܚܡܐ ܕܣܘܢܩܢܐ ܕܝܠܢ ܗܒ ܠܢ ܝܘܡܢܐ.

'The-bread of-necessity of-us give to-us this-day:'
with a v. l. ܗܘ ܕܟܠܝܘܡ ܝܘܡܐ (i.e. τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν)
for ܝܘܡܢܐ (σήμερον).

Again, the JERUSALEM SYRIAC, which was perhaps translated from a Greek Lectionary, and can hardly be earlier than the 5th century, also appears to derive ἐπιούσιος from εἶναι, οὐσία, but gives it a different sense, apparently confusing it with περιούσιος, as S. Jerome does.

In Matt. vi. 11 it has,

ܠܚܡܢ ܕܣܘܦܩܐ ܗܒ ܠܢ ܝܘܡܢ.

'Our-bread of-opulence (or 'abundance') give to-us this-day,' (I. p. 234, ed. Miniscalchi-Erizzo). The corresponding passage in S. Luke is not extant in this Version.

---

the earliest MSS of the Peshito in the British Museum, belonging to the 5th, 6th, and 7th centuries.

Thus among the Aramaic Christians the earliest tradition, which has reached us by two distinct channels, connects the word with ἐπιέναι: while in the later Versions, after the influence of the Greek interpreters had made itself felt, this traditional sense has been displaced by the derivation from οὐσία.

It will be seen hereafter how the later rendering substituted by S. Jerome failed to suppress the traditional *quotidianum* of the Old Latin. In the same way the ܐܡܝܢܐ of the Old (Curetonian) Syriac, though it does not show equal vitality, occurs occasionally and still survives long after the later Revision of the New Testament, which we call the Peshito, had superseded the earlier Version or Versions. Thus in the Syriac recension of the *Acts of Thomas*—which must be a very ancient work, for it has a distinctly Gnostic character—the Lord's Prayer is quoted towards the end, and the petition in question runs

ܘܗܒ ܠܢ ܠܚܡܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ

closely following this Version[1]. Again, in one of the poems of Jacob of Sarug, who died A.D. 521 (Zingerle's *Monumenta Syriaca* p. 31, Innsbrück 1869), it

---

[1] These Acts are found in a British Museum MS, *Add.* 14, 645, and have been recently edited by Prof. Wright, in his *Apocryphal Acts of the Apostles*, 1871. The text of the Lord's Prayer in these Acts agrees generally with the Curetonian Version as against the Peshito.

is said of the patriarch Jacob (see Gen. xxviii. 20)
that he 'prayed the prayer which our Lord taught.

ܠܚܡܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܗܒ ܠܝ.

　　The-bread continual of-the-day give to-me.'
And lower down he again repeats the characteristic
words:

ܠܚܡܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ.[1]

　　This rendering of τὸν ἄρτον τὸν ἐπιούσιον is found
also in an *Exposition of the Lord's Prayer* by the
same writer, preserved in the MS Brit. Mus. *Add.* 17,
157 (dated A.G. 876 = A.D. 565), in which the expres-
sion is repeated not less than three times, fol. 48 *a*,
49 *a*[2].

---

[1] This passage was pointed out to me by Mr Bensly of the Cambridge
University Library. I had also hoped that I might find this petition
quoted in the works of one of the earlier Syriac writers, Aphraates
or Ephrem, but my search has not been attended with success. An
indirect reference in Ephrem (*Op.* VI. p. 642) omits the word in question.

ܠܚܡܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܢܣܦܩ ܠܟ ܐܝܟ ܕܝܠܦܬ
ܒܨܠܘܬܐ.

'The bread of the day shall suffice thee, as thou hast learnt in the
Prayer.' At the same time Ephrem agrees with the Curetonian against
the Peshito in ܕܝܘܡܐ, so that it seems *probable* he used the Cure-
tonian Version. Prof. Wright at my request examined several Syriac
Service-books in the British Museum Library. He reports that all the
volumes which he examined are Jacobite, and that 'the reading invari-
ably agrees with the Peshito text of Matt. vi. 11. They belong to
the 9th, 10th, and 11th centuries.'

[2] These references were communicated to me by Prof. Wright.

3. The testimony of the *Egyptian* Versions again is highly valuable, both as preserving a very ancient tradition (for it would seem that they must both be assigned to the close of the second or beginning of the third century), and as representing a distinct and isolated section of the Church.

The MEMPHITIC, the version of Lower Egypt, and the THEBAIC, the version of Upper Egypt, agree in the derivation from *ἰέναι*; and their agreement is the more valuable, inasmuch as their general character shows them to be independent the one of the other.

The Memphitic Version has:

In Matt. vi. 11:

ΠΕΝωΙΚ Ν̄ΤΕΡΑϹΤΙ ΜΗΙϥ ΝΑΝ Μ̇ΦΟΟΥ.

'Our bread of-to-morrow give-it to-us to-day.'

In Luke xi. 3:

ΠΕΝωΙΚ ΕΘΝΗΟΥ ΜΗΙϥ ΝΑΝ Μ̇ΜΗΝΙ.

'Our bread that-cometh give-it to-us daily.'

The Thebaic Version:

In Matt. vi. 11:

ΠΕΝΟΕΙΚ ΕΤΝΗΥ Ν̄ΤΙ Μ̄ΜΟϥ ΝΑΝ Μ̄ΠΟΟΥ.

'Our bread that-cometh give-thou it to us to-day.' The corresponding passage of S. Luke in this Version is not preserved.

Here we have a choice of two translations, both founded on the same derivation, the one through *ἐπιοῦσα*, the other directly from *ἐπιέναι*.

In all the Coptic (i.e. Memphitic) Service-books which I have seen, the rendering of ἐπιούσιον is ⲛ̄ⲧⲉⲣⲁⲥⲧⲓ, 'of to-morrow.'

4. The *Latin* Churches preserve a still more ancient tradition. The OLD LATIN Version, which dates certainly from the second century, and not improbably, so far as regards the Gospels, from the first half of the century, renders ἐπιούσιον by *quotidianum* in both Evangelists. Of this rendering there can be no doubt. It is found in the extant manuscripts of the Old Latin Version in both places. It is quoted moreover by the early Latin Fathers, Tertullian (*de Orat.* 6) and Cyprian (*de Orat.* p. 104, Fell). Though both these fathers are commenting especially on the Lord's Prayer, and both adopt a spiritual sense of the petition, as referring to Christ the living bread and to the eucharistic feast, yet they comment on 'quotidianum' from this point of view, and seem to be unaware that any other rendering is possible.

At length in the fourth century the influence of the scholastic interpretation, put forward by Origen and the Greek Fathers, makes itself felt in Latin writers. The first semblance of any such influence is found in Juvencus, the Latin poet, who wrote a metrical history of the Gospel about A.D. 330—335. He renders the words

Vitalisque hodie sancti *substantia* panis
Proveniat nobis.

Evang. Hist. i. 631.

Here however, though the coincidence is curious,
no inference can safely be drawn from the occurrence
of 'substantia'; since Juvencus elsewhere uses the
word with a genitive as a convenient periphrasis to
eke out his metre, without any special significance;
e.g. i. 415, 'substantia panis' (Matt. iv. 4); i. 510,
'salis substantia' (Matt. v. 13); ii. 420, 'vocis sub-
stantia' (Matt. ix. 32); ii. 524, 'animae substantia'
(Matt. xi. 5); ii. 677, 'credendi substantia' (John v.
38); iii. 668, 'arboris substantia' (Matt. xxi. 21).

In VICTORINUS the Rhetorician, who was ac-
quainted with the Greek commentators, the first dis-
tinct traces of this interpretation in the Latin Church
are found. In his treatise *against Arius*, completed
about the year 365, he writes (i. 31, *Bibl. Vet. Patr.*
VIII. p. 163, ed. Galland.): 'Unde deductum ἐπιούσιον
quam a substantia? *Da panem nobis ἐπιούσιον hodi-
ernum.* Quoniam Jesus vita est, et corpus ipsius vita
est, corpus autem panis...Significat ἐπιούσιον ex ipsa
aut in ipsa substantia, hoc est, vitae panem.' And
again (ii. 8, ib. p. 177): ' ἐπιούσιον ἄρτον, ex eadem
οὐσία panem, id est, de vita Dei, consubstantialem
vitam...Graecum igitur Evangelium habet ἐπιούσιον,
quod denominatum est a substantia, et utique Dei

substantia: hoc Latini vel non intelligentes vel non
valentes exprimere non potuerunt dicere, et tantum-
modo *quotidianum* posuerunt, non ἐπιούσιον.' Setting
himself to defend the ὁμοούσιον of the Nicene creed
against the charge of novelty, Victorinus seizes with
avidity a derivation of ἐπιούσιον which furnishes him
with a sort of precedent.

Again, in S. AMBROSE we find distinct references
to this derivation. In a treatise ascribed to this
father (*de Sacram.* v. 4. § 24, II. p. 378) we read,
'Quare ergo in oratione dominica, quae postea sequi-
tur, ait *Panem nostrum?* Panem quidem sed ἐπιού-
σιον, hoc est, *supersubstantialem.* Non iste panis est
qui vadit in corpus; sed ille panis vitae aeternae qui
animae nostrae substantiam fulcit. Ideo Graece ἐπιού-
σιος dicitur: Latinus autem hunc panem *quotidianum*
dixit [quem Graeci dicunt *advenientem*][1]; quia Graeci
dicunt τὴν ἐπιοῦσαν ἡμέραν advenientem diem. Ergo
quod Latinus dixit et quod Graecus, utrumque utile
videtur. Graecus utrumque uno sermone significavit,
Latinus *quotidianum* dixit. Si quotidianus est panis,
cur post annum illum sumis, quemadmodum Graeci
in oriente facere consuerunt? Accipe quotidie, quod
quotidie tibi prosit etc.' The writer seems here to
combine the two derivations of ἐπιούσιον, as though

---

[1] The words in brackets are omitted in many MSS, and seem to be
out of place.

the word could have a double etymology. At least
I cannot interpret 'Graecus utrumque uno sermone
significavit' in any other way[1]. The authorship of the
treatise however is open to question, as it contains
some suspicious statements and expressions. But
whoever may have been the writer, the work appears
to be early. If he owed the expression *supersub-
stantialis* to S. Jerome's revision, as was probably
the case, even this is consistent with the Ambrosian
authorship, as several of this father's works were
written after S. Jerome had completed the Gospels.

Again, in an unquestioned treatise of S. Ambrose
(*de Fide* iii. 15. § 127, II. p. 519) written in the years
377, 378, this father, defending the word ὁμοούσιον
against the Arians, uses the same argument as Victo-
rinus: 'An negare possunt οὐσίαν lectam, cum et
panem ἐπιούσιον Dominus dixerit et Moyses scrip-
serit ὑμεῖς ἔσεσθέ μοι λαὸς περιούσιος? Aut quid est
οὐσία, vel unde dicta, nisi οὖσα ἀεί, quod semper
maneat? Qui enim est, et est semper, Deus est; et
ideo manens semper οὐσία dicitur divina substantia.
Propterea ἐπιούσιος panis, quod ex verbi substantia
substantiam virtutis manentis cordi et animae sub-
ministret; scriptum est enim, *Et panis confirmat cor*

---

[1] Pfeiffer in the *Thesaur. Theol. Philol.* II. p. 117 (Amstel. 1702)
explains 'utrumque uno sermone significavit' by 'crastinum scil. di-
cendo, hodiernum includens diem,' which seems to me meaningless.

hominis (Ps. ciii. 15).' The etymological views of a
writer who derives οὐσία from οὖσα ἀεί can have no
value in themselves. The notice is only important
as showing that the derivation from οὐσία was gaining
ground. At the same time, like the passage of Victo-
rinus, it suggests a motive which would induce many
to accept the etymology offered, as furnishing a ready
answer to an Arian objection.

When S. JEROME (about A.D. 383) revised the
Latin of the New Testament, he substituted *super-
substantialem* for *quotidianum* in the text of S.
Matthew; but, either prevented by scruples from
erasing a cherished expression from the Latin Bibles,
or feeling some misgiving about the correctness of his
own rendering, he allowed *quotidianum* to stand in
S. Luke. Altogether his language is vague and un-
decided, whenever he has occasion to mention the
word. In his Commentary on the Epistle to Titus
(*Op.* VII. p. 726), written about A.D. 387, he thus ex-
presses himself: 'Unde et illud, quod in evangelio
secundum Latinos interpretes scriptum est *Panem
nostrum quotidianum da nobis hodie*, melius in Graeco
habetur *Panem nostrum* ἐπιούσιον, id est *praecipuum,
egregium, peculiarem*[1], eum videlicet qui de caelo de-

---

[1] It thus appears that the sense which S. Jerome himself attaches
to his rendering *supersubstantialem* is different from that which some
theologians have assigned to it.

scendens ait (Joh. vi. 51), *Ego sum panis qui de caelo
descendi.* Absit quippe ut nos, qui in crastinum cogi-
tare prohibemur, de pane isto qui post paululum con-
coquendus et abjiciendus est in secessum in prece
dominica rogare jubeamur. Nec multum differt inter
ἐπιούσιον et περιούσιον; praepositio enim tantummodo
est mutata, non verbum. Quidam ἐπιούσιον existi-
mant in oratione dominica panem dictum, quod
super omnes οὐσίας sit, hoc est super universas sub-
stantias. Quod si accipitur, non multum ab eo sensu
differt quem exposuimus. Quidquid enim egregium
est et praecipuum, extra omnia est et super omnia.'
And similarly in his Commentary on S. Matthew
(*Op.* VII. p. 34), written a few years afterwards (A.D.
398): 'Quod nos *supersubstantialem* expressimus, in
Graeco habetur ἐπιούσιον, quod verbum Septuaginta
interpretes περιούσιον frequentissime transferunt......
Possumus supersubstantialem panem et aliter intel-
legere, qui super omnes substantias sit et universas
superet creaturas. Alii simpliciter putant, secundum
Apostoli sermonem dicentis *Habentes victum et ve-
stitum his contenti simus,* de praesenti tantum cibo
sanctos curam agere.' Hitherto he is apparently
consistent with himself in connecting the word with
οὐσία; but in a later work, the Commentary on
Ezekiel (*Op.* V. p. 209), written from A.D. 411—414,
he says, 'Melius est ut intelligamus panem justi eum

esse qui dicit, *Ego sum panis vivus qui de caelo descendi,* et quem in Oratione nobis tribui deprecamur, *Panem nostrum substantivum,* sive *superventurum, da nobis,* ut quem postea semper accepturi sumus, in praesenti saeculo quotidie mereamur accipere.' And in a still later work against the Pelagians, written about A.D. 415, he speaks with the same uncertainty (iii. 15, II. p. 800); ' Sic docuit Apostolos suos ut quotidie in corporis illius sacrificio credentes audeant loqui *Pater noster, etc....Panem quotidianum,* sive *super omnes substantias,* venturum Apostoli deprecantur ut digni sint assumtione corporis Christi.' In one point only is he consistent throughout. He insists on a spiritual, as opposed to a literal, interpretation of the bread.

The indecision or the scruple or the carelessness, which led Jerome to retain *quotidianum* in one Evangelist while he removed it from another, bore strange fruit. Jerome's revised Latin Version became the Bible of the Western Churches. The knowledge of the Greek tongue died out. The fact that the same word ἐπιούσιον occurs in both Gospels passed out of memory. The difference which was found in the Latin Vulgate came to be regarded as a difference in the language of the Evangelists themselves. As such it is commented upon by the most learned Latin writers in successive ages. So it is treated even by his own younger contemporary Cassianus who, though him-

self not ignorant of Greek, yet in a treatise written soon after the death of S. Jerome writes (*Collat.* ix. 21), '*Panem nostrum* ἐπιούσιον, id est, supersubstantialem, *da nobis hodie:* quod alius evangelista *quotidianum.*' So again it is taken by Anselm in the 11th or 12th century (*Comm. in Matth.*), by Nicolas of Lyra in the 14th (*Comm. in Matth.*), and by Dionysius Carthusianus in the 15th (*Enarr. in Matth.*)[1]; all of whom remark on the different epithets used by S. Matthew and S. Luke.

But the most remarkable instance of this blunder is furnished by a controversy between the two foremost men of their time, S. Bernard and Abelard. The Abbot of Clairvaux, having occasion to visit the convent of the Paraclete of which Heloise was abbess, observed that in repeating the Lord's Prayer at the daily hours a change was made in the usual form, the word 'supersubstantialem' being substituted for 'quotidianum.' As Heloise had made this change under the direction of Abelard, she communicated the complaint to him. Upon this he wrote a letter of defence to S. Bernard, which is extant (P. Abaelardi *Opera* I. p. 618, ed. Cousin). He pleads that the form in S. Matthew must be more authentic than the form in S. Luke— the former having been an Apostle and heard the words as uttered, the latter having derived his infor-

[1] See Pfeiffer l. c. p. 119 sq.

mation at second hand—'de ipso fonte Matthaeus, de rivulo fontis Lucas est potatus.' Hence S. Matthew's form is more complete and contains seven petitions, while S. Luke's has only five. For this reason the Church in her offices has rightly preferred S. Matthew's form to S. Luke's. 'What may have been the reason therefore,' he proceeds, 'that while we retain the rest of S. Matthew's words, we change one only, saying *quotidianum* for *supersubstantialem*[1],

---

[1] We may pardon the mistake of Abelard more readily, when we find that a learned modern historian, commenting on the incident, is guilty of a still greater error. Milman (*History of Latin Christianity* III. p. 262, ed. 2) remarks on this dispute: 'The question was the clause in the Lord's prayer *our daily bread* or *our bread day by day*.' Here two wholly different things are confused together. (1) S. Matthew and S. Luke alike have ἐπιούσιον. This was rendered *quotidianum* in both Evangelists in the Old Latin, as it is rendered *daily* in both in our English Version. But Jerome by substituting *supersubstantialem* in S. Matthew and retaining *quotidianum* in S. Luke made an artificial variation, which misled Abelard. Meanwhile the *quotidianum* of the Old Latin in S. Matthew maintained its place in the Service-books, and puzzled Abelard by its presence. Abelard's remarks are confined solely to the epithet attached to ἄρτον. (2) There is a real difference between S. Matthew and S. Luke in another part of the sentence, the former having σήμερον *this day*, the latter τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν *day by day*. This distinction was obliterated by the Old Latin, which took the false reading σήμερον in S. Luke and so gave *hodie* in both Evangelists. It reappears again in the original Vulgate of Jerome, which has *hodie* in S. Matthew and *cotidie* in S. Luke (though once more obliterated in the Clementine recension). Of this difference Dean Milman seems to have had some not very clear idea and to have confused it with the dispute about ἐπιούσιον, but Abelard does not mention it at all.

let him state who can, if indeed it is sufficient to
state it. For the word *quotidianum* does not seem
to express the excellence of this bread, like *super-
substantialem;* and it seems to be an act of no slight
presumption to correct the words of an Apostle, and
to make up one prayer out of two Evangelists, in
such a manner that neither seems to be sufficient in
respect of it (the prayer), and to recite it in a form
in which it was neither spoken by the Lord nor
written by any of the Evangelists. Especially when
in all other portions of their writings which are read
in Church, their words are kept separate, however
much they may differ in respect of completeness or
incompleteness (impermixta sunt verba eorum, qua-
cunque perfectione vel imperfectione discrepent).
Therefore, if any one blames me for innovating in
this matter, let him consider whether blame is not
rather due to the person who presumed out of two
prayers written in old times to make up one new
prayer, which deserves rather to be called his own
than an Evangelist's (non tam evangelicam quam
suam dicendam). Lastly, the discernment of the
Greeks, whose authority (as S. Ambrose saith) is
greater, hath, owing to the aforesaid reasons, as I
suppose, brought the prayer of S. Matthew alone into
common use, saying, τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον,
which is translated *Panem nostrum supersubstantialem.'*

Strange it is, that, though quoting the Greek words of S. Matthew (apparently however at second hand), Abelard did not take the trouble to consult the original of S. Luke, but here, as elsewhere[1], allowed himself to follow the Vulgate implicitly. Strange too, but less strange, that he should not have recognised in the *quotidianum* of the Church Services the remnant of an older Version, which in this instance Jerome's Revision had been powerless to displace. We do not hear that S. Bernard refuted his pertinacious adversary by exposing his error. It is improbable that he possessed the learning necessary for this purpose, for in learning at least he was no match for his brilliant opponent. He probably fell back on the usage of the Church, and refused to cross weapons with so formidable an adversary.

Yet, notwithstanding such notices as these, the marvel is that Jerome's *supersubstantialis* took so little hold upon the Latin Church at large. When after

---

[1] Abelard uses similar language elsewhere, *In Dieb. Rogat. Serm. Op.* I. p. 471; 'Non sine admiratione videtur accipiendum quod apud nos in consuetudinem ecclesiae venerit ut quum orationem dominicam in verbis Matthaei frequentemus, qui eam, ut dictum est, perfectius scripserit, unum ejus verbum caeteris omnibus retentis commutemus, pro *supersubstantialem* scilicet, quod ipse posuit, dicentes *quotidianum*, sicut Lucas ait, etc.' On the other hand in the *Expositio Orationis Dominicae* (I. p. 599 sq.) he comments on *quotidianum* and does not even mention *supersubstantialem*.

some generations his revised Vulgate superseded the Old Latin, the word confronted students of the Bible in S. Matthew, and in this position it was commented upon and discussed. But here its influence ended. S. Augustine on the morrow of Jerome's Revision still continues to quote and to explain the petition with the word *quotidianum*, as S. Hilary[1] had quoted and explained it on the eve. Despite the great name of Jerome, whose authority reigned paramount in Western Christendom for many centuries in all matters of Scriptural interpretation, *quotidianum* was never displaced in the Lord's Prayer as used in the offices of the Church. Roman, Gallican, Ambrosian, and Mozarabic Liturgies, all retained it. The word *supersubstantialem* is not, so far as I can learn, once substituted for *quotidianum* in any public services of the Latin Church[2]. The use which Abelard introduced at the Paraclete was obviously isolated and exceptional and appears to have been promptly suppressed. The devotional instinct of the Church would seem to have been repelled by a scholastic term so little in harmony with our Lord's mode of speaking and so ill adapted to religious worship. Even in the

---

[1] Fragm. *Op.* II. p. 714.

[2] It has been pointed out to me that the words 'panem nostrum quotidianum supersubstantialem' occur in the Breviary in the Orationum Actio post Missam, the two epithets being combined; but this is only an indirect reference to the Lord's Prayer.

Catechismus ad Parochos, issued by the Council of Trent as a manual for the guidance of the Roman Clergy and containing a very 'full exposition of the Lord's Prayer, the word *quotidianum* is retained, while the alternative *supersubstantialem* is not once mentioned, though an eucharistic application is given to the petition, and the epithet *quotidianum* explained in accordance therewith[1].

The pre-reformation versions of the Lord's Prayer in the languages of Western Europe, being derived from the Latin, naturally follow the rendering which the translator in each case had before him. If taken from the Old Latin or from the Service-books, they give *daily;* if from the Vulgate, *supersubstantial.* Among a large number of versions and paraphrases of the Lord's Prayer in the various Teutonic dialects[2] the latter rendering occurs very rarely, and then (for the most part) only *in situ* in the Gospel of S. Mat-

---

[1] It is worthy of notice, as showing how little favour this rendering found, that a Roman Catholic commentator of the 16th century, Maldonatus (on Matth. vi. 11), supposes that Jerome never intended to place *supersubstantialem* in the text, and that it got there by carelessness: 'Hieronymus supersubstantialem vertit, quamquam in eo veterem versionem noluit corrigere. Itaque incaute quidam nostro tempore in vulgata editione pro quotidiano supersubstantialem posuerunt.' This view is quite groundless.

[2] See the collection in Marsh's *Origin and History of the English Language*, p. 76 sq.: and also *The Gospel of S. Matthew in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Versions* (Cambr. 1858).

thew, as e.g. 'ofer-wistlic' in the Lindisfarne Gospels and 'over other substaunce' in Wycliffe.

The early reformers also for the most part adopted the familiar rendering. In Luther's Version it is interpreted 'unser täglich brodt,' and Calvin also advocates the derivation from ἐπιέναι. So too it is taken in the Latin of Leo Juda. Our own Tyndale rendered it in the same way, and in all the subsequent English Versions of the reformed Church this rendering is retained. On the other hand, the derivation from οὐσία was adopted by Beza[1], whose interpretation however in this particular instance does not appear to have influenced the reformed Versions[2].

To sum up the results of this investigation into the testimony of the most ancient Versions. The Syrian, the Egyptian, the Latin Churches, are distinct from one another. Yet all alike bear witness in the earliest forms of the Lord's Prayer to the one derivation of ἐπιούσιον as against the other. In the Syrian Churches we have testimony from two distinct

---

[1] Indeed he himself, though he explains the word 'qui nostris viribus sustentandis sufficiat,' yet retains *quotidianum* in the text, saying 'Mihi religio fuit quicquam immutare in hac precationis formula in ecclesia Dei tanto jam tempore usurpata.'

[2] In Tomson's Version of the N. T. however, which is attached to the Geneva Bible, though it is rendered 'dayly,' a marginal note is added 'That that is meete for our nature for our dayly foode, or such as may suffice our nature and complexion.'

sources. The Egyptian Churches likewise tell the same tale with a twofold utterance. All may be regarded as prior to Origen, the first Greek father who discusses the meaning of the word. In the Syrian and the Latin Churches we have seen how at a later date the scholastic interpretation was superposed upon the traditional, but with different success. In the former it ultimately prevailed; in the latter it never obtained more than a precarious footing. The Egyptian Churches, being more effectually isolated from Greek influences, preserved the traditional sense to the end.

These Versions alone have any *traditional* value. But others, which were made in the fourth century and later, are not without their importance, as showing how widely the older interpretation still prevailed in the Greek Church, notwithstanding the tendency in the Greek fathers towards the derivation adopted or invented by Origen. It is a remarkable fact that all the remaining Versions which can with probability be assigned to the fourth or fifth centuries give the temporal sense to $\epsilon\pi\iota\sigma\nu\sigma\iota\sigma\nu$, or (in other words) derive it from $\epsilon\pi\iota\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$. In the GOTHIC, whose date is about the middle of the fourth century, it is rendered by *sinteinan*, 'continual'; in the ARMENIAN, which was made some time before the middle of the fifth, being begun from the Syriac and afterwards revised and

completed from the Greek, it is likewise translated 'continual, daily'; and similarly in the ÆTHIOPIC, whose date is somewhat uncertain, it is given 'of each day' in both S. Matthew and S. Luke.

Thus, tradition is not only not adverse to the derivation which etymological considerations seem to require, but favours it very decidedly. With this strong confirmation, we need not hesitate to adopt it. On the other hand, it is only fair to notice that, though tradition is in accordance with itself and with etymology so far as regards the derivation from ἐπιέναι, yet the same degree of coincidence cannot be claimed on behalf of the derivation from the feminine ἐπιοῦσα and the more precise meaning *for the coming day* thus obtained. Yet this meaning seems to be supported by the *oldest* tradition, and to offer a better justification of the coinage of a new word. At the same time, when the word was once in use, it would require a conscious effort of the mind to separate two etymologies so intimately connected, and the close alliance of meaning, *for the coming day* and *for the coming time*, would encourage a certain vagueness of conception within these narrow limits. It was only when the meaning was stereotyped by translation into another language, that it would assume definitely the one or the other of these two allied senses.

Thus the familiar rendering 'daily,' which has

prevailed uninterruptedly in the Western Church
from the beginning, is a fairly adequate representa-
tion of the original ; nor indeed does the English
language furnish any one word which would answer
the purpose so well.

II.

The word ἐπιούσιος was connected, as we have
seen, by several of the fathers with περιούσιος. I
hope that sufficient reasons have been given already
for rejecting this connexion as based on a false ana-
logy. But still the word περιούσιος is important in
itself, and (as its meaning has been somewhat misun-
derstood by modern as well as by ancient commen-
tators) I take this opportunity of explaining what
seems to be its proper force.

Origen (*de Orat.* 27, I. p. 246), in the passage of
which I have already quoted the context (p. 217 sq.),
distinguishes these two words ἐπιούσιος, περιούσιος, as
follows : ἡ μὲν τὸν εἰς τὴν οὐσίαν συμβαλλόμενον ἄρτον
δηλοῦσα, ἡ δὲ τὸν περὶ τὴν οὐσίαν καταγινόμενον λαὸν
καὶ κοινωνοῦντα αὐτῷ. With this brief account of the
word he contents himself. Apparently he understands
περιούσιος to mean 'connected with and participating
in absolute being,' thus assigning to it a sense closely

allied to that which he has given to ἐπιούσιος. This
meaning may be dismissed at once. It does not
correspond with the original Hebrew, and it is an
impossible sense to attach to the word itself. Never-
theless it is taken up by Victorinus, who writes (*c.
Arium* i. 31, *Bibl. Vet. Patr.* VIII. p. 163 ed. Galland.)
'Sic rursus et Paullus in Epistola ad Titum *populum*
περιούσιον, circa substantiam, hoc est circa vitam
consistentem populum'; and again (ii. 8, ib. p. 177),
'Latinus cum non intelligeret περιούσιον ὄχλον, περι-
ούσιον, τὸν περιόντα [read περὶ ὄντα?] id est, circa
vitam quam Christus et habet et dat, posuit *populum
abundantem.*' And Cyril of Alexandria on S. Luke
(Mai, II. p. 266), in the context of a passage already
quoted (p. 236), likewise connects it with ἐπιούσιος,
giving it an equally impossible sense, ἀντὶ τοῦ ἐπι-
ουσίου τὸν περιούσιον εἰπών, τουτέστι τὸν ἀρκοῦντα καὶ
τοῦ τελείως ἔχειν οὐχ ἡττώμενον.

On the other hand, Jerome (on Tit. ii. 14, VII.
p. 725 sq.) says that, having thought much over the
word περιούσιον and consulted 'the wise of this world'
whether they had met with it elsewhere, without get-
ting any satisfaction, he betook him to the passages
in the Old Testament where it occurs, and by a com-
parison of these arrived at the meaning *egregium,
praecipuum, peculiarem*, a sense which (as we have
seen) he gives to ἐπιούσιον also. Though wholly

wrong as applied to ἐπιούσιον, this meaning is fairly adequate to represent περιούσιον ; but it is clear from the context that Jerome does not seize the exact force of the word, which appears also to have escaped later commentators.

We may reasonably infer from the notices of Origen and Jerome that this word was unknown out of Biblical Greek : and we have therefore no choice but to follow the method of the latter, and investigate the passages of the Old Testament where it occurs.

The expression λαὸς περιούσιος is found four times in the LXX; Exod. xix. 5, Deut. vii. 6, xiv. 2, xxvi. 18. In the first passage it is a rendering of the single word סְגֻלָּה, in the three last of עַם סְגֻלָּה. Moreover in Ps. cxxxiv (cxxxv). 4 לִסְגֻלָּתוֹ is trans-lated εἰς περιουσιασμὸν ἑαυτῷ. In all these passages the reference is to the Israelites as the peculiar people of God. Once more, in Eccles. ii. 8 we have συνήγαγόν μοι καίγε ἀργύριον καίγε χρυσίον καὶ περι-ουσιασμοὺς βασιλέων καὶ τῶν χωρῶν, where again περιουσιασμοὺς represents סְגֻלָּה, but in this instance without any reference to the chosen people. These appear to be the only passages in the LXX where περιούσιος, περιουσιασμός, occur. But סְגֻלָּה is found besides in two other places : in Mal. iii. 17, where again it refers to the chosen people and where it is

rendered εἰς περιποίησιν; and in 1 Chron. xxix. 3, where Solomon says 'I have a סְגֻלָּה [translated in our Version 'of mine own proper good'] gold and silver which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,' rendered by the LXX ἔστι μοι ὃ περιπεποίημαι χρυσίον καὶ ἀργύριον κ.τ.λ.

Of these two renderings which the LXX offers for סְגֻלָּה, the one is adopted by S. Paul, Tit. ii. 14 λαὸς περιούσιος; the other by S. Peter, 1 Pet. ii. 9 λαὸς εἰς περιποίησιν. The reference in S. Peter is to Exod. xix. 5, where however the rendering περιούσιος is found in the LXX.

The Hebrew root סָגַל, from which סְגֻלָּה comes, is not found in the Bible. But the senses of kindred roots in Hebrew, such as סָגַר, and of other derivatives of this same root in the allied languages, point to its meaning. It signifies 'to surround on all sides,' and so to 'gather together, set apart, reserve, appropriate.'

In grammar the Rabbinical expression for a *proper name* is שֵׁם סְגוּלָה. In logic the predicable *proprium* is designated סְגוּלָה by them.

Applied to property, the word סְגֻלָּה would denote the private treasure which a person acquires for himself or possesses by himself alone, as distinguished

from that which he shares with others. Of a king,
we might say that it was the 'fiscus' as distinguished
from the 'aerarium,' the privy purse as opposed to
the public treasury. It is something reserved for
his private uses. In two of the passages where it
occurs, Eccles. ii. 8, 1 Chron. xxix. 3, it refers to
kings; and in the latter it seems to be carefully dis-
tinguished from the money which would naturally be
devoted to expenditure on public works.

Thus there is no great difficulty about the original
Hebrew word. On the other hand it is less easy to
see how the same idea can be represented by the
Greek περιούσιος. Jerome speaks as though the
leading notion of the word were 'superiority,' derived
from περιεῖναι in the sense 'to excel.' Obviously this
meaning would not correspond to the original.

We arrive at a more just conception of its force
by considering a synonyme which Jerome himself
points out. This same Hebrew word, which in the
LXX is given περιούσιον, was rendered by Symma-
chus ἐξαίρετον (Hieron. *Op.* VI. pp. 34, 726). Jerome
indeed is satisfied with translating ἐξαίρετον by *prae-
cipuum* or *egregium;* but its meaning is much more
precise and forcible. It was used especially of the
portion which was set apart as the share of the king
or general, before the rest of the spoils were distributed
by lot or otherwise to the soldiers of the victorious

army. The exemption from the common mode of apportionment in favour of rank or virtue is the leading idea of the word. Thus in Plutarch, *Vit. Cor.* 10, we are told that when Coriolanus, as a reward for his bravery, was asked to select from the spoils ten of every kind before the distribution to the rest (ἐξελέσθαι δέκα πάντα πρὸ τοῦ νέμειν τοῖς ἄλλοις), he declined to do so, saying that he would take his chance with the others, but he added, ἐξαίρετον μίαν αἰτοῦμαι χάριν, 'I have one favour to ask, as an *exceptional boon.*' In the triumphant anticipation of Sisera's mother, ' Have they not divided the prey ? to every man [lit. to the head of a man] a damsel or two, to Sisera a prey of divers colours, etc.,' we have the idea which a Greek poet might express by ἐξαίρετον δώρημα (e.g. Æsch. *Eum.* 380, comp. *Agam.* 927), the special treasure assigned to the captain over and above the distribution which was made to the rest counted by heads. This sense of ἐξαίρετον is too common to need further illustration ; and I cannot doubt that Symmachus selected it on this account as an appropriate word to express the idea of the original. The leading idea is not *superiority*, as Jerome seems to imagine, but *exception.* ' Egregium,' strictly interpreted, might represent it, but not ' praecipuum.' It is the ' exsortem ducere honorem ' of Virgil. This idea fitly expresses the relations of Jehovah to Israel, whom in the language

of the Old Testament elsewhere He retained under His special care (see the notes on Clem. Rom. 29).

The same conception seems to be involved in περιούσιος. This word may have been invented by the LXX translators, or it may have had some local currency in their age: but, if the latter was the case, the fact was unknown to Origen and Jerome, for they speak of περιούσιος as not occurring out of the Bible. In either case, it might be derived from περιών, on the analogy of ἐκούσιος, ἐθελούσιος, etc., or from οὐσία, like ἐνούσιος, ἀνούσιος, etc. (see above, p. 222, 223). Thus its meaning would be either 'existing over and above,' or 'possessed over and above'; and the same idea of exception from the common laws of distribution would be involved as in ἐξαίρετος.

S. Jerome mentions also[1] that in another passage Symmachus had adopted the Latin word *peculiarem*, as a rendering of סְגֻלָּה. He doubtless ventured on this bold expedient because the Greek language did

---

[1] Hieron. *Op.* VI. p. 34 'licet in quodam loco *peculiare* interpretatus sit'; *ib.* VI. p. 726 'in alio volumine Latino sermone utens *peculiarem* interpretatus est.' Different interpretations of this second passage have been given; but, compared with the first, it can only mean that 'in another book of Scripture Symmachus adopted a Latin expression, translating the word by *peculiarem*'; just in the same way as Ignatius writing in Greek uses δεσέρτωρ, δεπόσιτα, ἄκκεπτα (*Polyc.* 6), because the Greek language did not supply such convenient terms to express his meaning. It is extremely improbable that Symmachus wrote any work in Latin as some have supposed.

not furnish so exact an equivalent as *peculium*: for ἐξαίρετον, adequate as it is in some respects, introduces the new idea of division of *spoils*, which is wanting in the original. On the other hand the Latin *peculium*, being used to denote the private purse which a member of the family, whether slave or free, was allowed in particular cases to possess and accumulate for his own use, distinct from the property which the paterfamilias administered for the good of the whole, approached very closely to the meaning of the Hebrew: and moreover there was a convenient adjective *peculiaris* derived therefrom. Impressed, it would appear, with the value of the word which he had thus learnt from Symmachus, Jerome himself has almost universally adopted *peculium, peculiaris,* as a rendering of סגלה in the Old Testament; e.g. Exod. xix. 5 'Eritis mihi *in peculium* de cunctis populis,' I Chron. xxix. 3 'Quae obtuli in domum Dei mei *de peculio,*' Deut. xxvi. 18 (comp. vii. 6, xiv. 2) 'Elegit te hodie ut sis ei populus *peculiaris,*' etc.[1]

Our English translators in adopting this word 'peculiar' after the Vulgate were obviously aware of its appropriate technical sense. This appears from the mode in which they use it; e.g. Ps. cxxxv. 4

---

[1] The normal rendering in the Old Latin (which was translated from the LXX) was *abundans*: see e.g. Exod. xix. 5, Tit. ii. 14, and the quotation of Victorinus given above (p. 245 sq.). This would be a very natural interpretation of περιούσιος to any one unacquainted with the Hebrew.

'The Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself and Israel
for his *peculiar treasure*' (comp. Exod. xix. 5, Eccles.
ii. 8, in both which passages the word 'treasure' is
added). Twice only have they departed from the
word 'peculiar' in rendering סגלה; in Deut. vii. 6,
where it is translated 'a *special* people,' and in Mal.
iii. 17, where it is represented by 'jewels' but with a
marginal alternative, 'special treasure.' In this last
passage the rendering should probably be, 'And they
shall be to me, saith the Lord of Hosts, in the day
which I appoint, for a peculiar treasure,' and not as
our Version has it, 'And they shall be mine, saith
the Lord of Hosts, in that day when I make up my
jewels.' In Tit. ii. 14 λαὸς περιούσιος, and 1 Pet. ii. 9
λαὸς εἰς περιποίησιν, where (as I have already observed)
we have two distinct Greek renderings of the same
Hebrew, the expressions are once more united in our
Version, which, following Tyndale, translates both by
'a peculiar people.' Strangely enough S. Jerome,
who introduces *peculium*, *peculiaris*, in the Old Testa-
ment, has other and diverse renderings in both these
passages of the New; *populus acceptabilis* in the one
case, and *populus adquisitionis* in the other. His New
Testament was executed before his Old: and it would
appear that in the interval he had recognised the
value of the rendering suggested by Symmachus, and
adopted it accordingly.

APPENDIX II.

The Last Petition of the Lord's Prayer.

THE Revisers of the English Version of the New Testament have no reason to complain of the reception which has been accorded to their work. Remembering the storm of criticism which burst upon the revision of King James, they were prepared for censure and rebuke. The present 'Authorised' Version, when it appeared, was fiercely assailed. It was convicted (in the opinion of its censors) of faults of all kinds—of bad scholarship, bad theology, bad faith, even bad English. The Victorian Revisers had no right to expect a better fate. Speaking for myself, I freely confess that I have been surprised, not at the severity, but at the gentleness, of the criticisms which our work has called forth. I thankfully acknowledge the frank welcome which it has received in many quarters; while I was more than prepared for the

stern condemnation which has been pronounced up-
on it in some others. Considering the facilities for
fragmentary criticism, often anonymous, which are
afforded by the newspapers and periodicals of the
present day, the Revisers may well congratulate
themselves that the scourge has fallen so lightly
upon them.

Of all the alterations which the Revisers have
felt themselves constrained to make, none has at-
tracted more attention, or provoked more censure,
than the change in the last petition of the Lord's
Prayer. This adverse criticism has been gathered up
in 'A Protest' from the pen of Canon Cook, of Exeter,
addressed to the Bishop of London, which (it may be
presumed) states with sufficient fulness the case of the
complainants, and to which therefore I shall make
frequent allusion in the following pages.

But let me first clear the ground. This is strictly
a question of fidelity. Canon Cook, at the outset,
speaks of the 'extreme surprise and grief' which the
rendering of the Revisers has caused to himself. He
feels certain that no change likely to have been
adopted by them, 'could be proposed which would
produce a more general and lively feeling of astonish-
ment and pain' (p. 1)[1]. He returns again to the

---

[1] I have quoted throughout from the second edition of Canon Cook's
pamphlet.

subject towards the close of his pamphlet (p. 17), and characterises the rendering as 'one which will excite feelings of pain and repugnance in millions of devout and trustful hearts.' Now, I trust that the Revisers have not been callous or indifferent to the feelings of the general reader; but there was a cause which they held more sacred even than the sentiments of their fellow-Christians. This was the cause of truth. We should have failed in our first duty before God and man, if from any regard for men's feelings we had withheld a rendering which, using the best reason that God has given us, we believed in our heart of hearts to be decidedly the most probable rendering. If translators are not truthful, they are nothing at all. I am surprised therefore, in the adverse criticisms which this rendering has called forth, to find that so much stress is laid on the shock which it will cause to the feelings of the Christian reader. Nor can I believe this shock to be so great as our censors suppose. We have not imported any new doctrine into the Lord's Prayer, but that which we have received from the beginning. Were we not taught as children in our Catechism that in this petition we desire the Lord God our heavenly Father 'that He will keep us' not only 'from all sin and wickedness,' but also 'from our ghostly enemy'?

But 'it is not necessary.' No, it is not necessary

in the sense in which a mathematical truth is neces-
sary. No result of criticism, and (I may add) no
inference in morals, is necessary in this sense. If
we were to wait for this kind of certainty before
accepting the inferences of reason and experience,
no progress would be possible. Mankind would never
have emerged from barbarism, had this principle
prevailed. If however it appeared to the Revisers,
exercising their faculties to the best of their ability,
that there was a decided preponderance of argument
in favour of this particular rendering, then I say, as
honest and truthful men, they had no choice but to
give it the precedence and place it in the text. I
shall endeavour in the following pages to give the
reasons which influenced one of their number. At
the same time I wish it to be understood that I am
speaking only for myself, and that I have neither
right nor desire to stand forward as the representative
of my colleagues. It is clear however from the result,
that two-thirds of those present arrived at the same
goal, whether they reached it by the same or by a
different route.

Having said thus much by way of preface, I will
proceed at once to the discussion of the text itself:

Matt. vi. 13, μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν,
ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ.

The arguments which deserve to be considered in

deciding between the masculine and neuter rendering of τοῦ πονηροῦ, may be ranged under four heads: (1) The diction of the clause itself; (2) The requirements of the context; (3) Early exegesis; (4) Theological propriety.

1. THE DICTION.

Under this head Canon Cook spends some time in showing that both the preposition (ἀπὸ) and the verb (ῥύεσθαι) are consistent with the neuter rendering. I agree with him.

As regards the preposition, the most that can be urged is that ἀπὸ more naturally suggests a person; but the argument is too slender to carry any weight. On the difference between ἐκ and ἀπό, as used with this same verb ῥύεσθαι, Canon Cook says truly, 'There appears to be a real distinction, ἐκ implying that the petitioner is actually under the power of an enemy or principle' (p. 4). I shall have occasion to advert to this distinction at a later stage, as Canon Cook himself appears to have overlooked it in his subsequent remarks.

Of the verb ῥύεσθαι he writes,

'This is a point of considerable importance, since, as it is said, the alteration of the Revisers is defended to a considerable extent on the ground that ῥῦσαι necessarily implies deliverance from a person.'

I do not know to what he alludes. My memory is treacherous, but I cannot recall any incident which supports this view of the considerations which influenced the Revisers. Certainly I myself should not think of urging such an argument in favour of the masculine rendering.

The stress of the argument from diction rests on the use of ὁ πονηρός and τὸ πονηρόν; and under this head *the usage of the New Testament writers* themselves must hold the foremost place. What this usage is will be seen from the following passages.

(i) Passages where it is certainly, or almost certainly, masculine, signifying 'the Evil One:'

Matt. xiii. 19 ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρὸς καὶ ἁρπάζει τὸ ἐσπαρμένον.

Matt. xiii. 38, 39 τὰ δὲ ζιζάνιά εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ, ὁ δὲ ἐχθρὸς ὁ σπείρας αὐτά ἐστιν ὁ διάβολος.

Ephes. vi. 16 πάντα τὰ βέλη τοῦ πονηροῦ [τὰ] πεπυρωμένα σβέσαι.

1 John ii. 13, 14 ὅτι νενικήκατε τὸν πονηρὸν .. καὶ νενικήκατε τὸν πονηρόν.

1 John iii. 12 οὐ καθὼς Κάϊν ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἦν.

1 John v. 18 ὁ πονηρὸς οὐχ ἅπτεται αὐτοῦ.

1 John v. 19 ὁ κόσμος ὅλος ἐν τῷ πονηρῷ κεῖται.

(ii) Passages where it is neuter:

Luke vi. 45 ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν, καὶ

ὁ πονηρὸς [ἄνθρωπος] ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ [θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ] προφέρει τὸ πονηρόν.

Rom. xii. 9 ἀποστυγοῦντες τὸ πονηρόν.

(iii) Passages where the meaning is doubtful or doubted:

Matt. v. 37 τὸ δὲ περισσὸν τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστίν.

Matt. v. 39 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ, ἀλλ᾽ ὅστις σε ῥαπίζει κ.τ.λ.

John xvii. 15 οὐκ ἐρωτῶ ἵνα ἄρῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἀλλ᾽ ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ.

2 Thess. iii. 2, 3 ἵνα ῥυσθῶμεν ἀπὸ τῶν ἀτόπων καὶ πονηρῶν ἀνθρώπων, . . πιστὸς δέ ἐστιν ὁ Κύριος, ὃς στηρίξει ὑμᾶς καὶ φυλάξει ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ.

A few remarks on each of these lists will be necessary.

(i) In the first list I have included Matthew xiii. 38, because, notwithstanding Canon Cook's comments, I cannot consider the interpretation really doubtful. He himself says:

'It is perhaps unnecessary to question the propriety of this rendering ['the Evil One'] in which the Revisers accept the old Version ['the Wicked One'] with a slight modification. The use of the masculine is justified, and will probably commend itself to most readers, as it is accepted by the generality of commentators, ancient and modern (p. 7).'

It is always dangerous to risk a sweeping negative; but I do not remember a single Greek commentator

who takes it otherwise than masculine. On the other
hand, in some revisions of the Old Latin Version, as
Canon Cook has pointed out, we have *filii nequitiae*
and *filii nequam ;* but this is probably not the original
form of this version, as I hope to show lower down.
However this may be, there is a serious linguistic
objection to the neuter here. We can understand οἱ
υἱοὶ τῆς πονηρίας, but is οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ possible?
Canon Cook, writing of the LXX, says (p. 8), 'τὸ
πονηρόν, in the sense of evil, moral and spiritual evil,
is one of the commonest forms. It occurs, *e.g.*, eight
times in Deuteronomy, and repeatedly in the historical
books.' Yes; but though the occurrence of τὸ πονηρὸν
is so frequent in the LXX, it is not once used as an
equivalent to ἡ πονηρία. It never denotes the abstract
quality, but always the concrete embodiment, 'the
deed or thing which is evil.' This sense, I need not
say, is quite out of place in the expression οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ
πονηροῦ.

One other passage in this list is disputed by
Canon Cook. He considers that in 1 John v. 19,
ὁ κόσμος ὅλος ἐν τῷ πονηρῷ κεῖται, the neuter is
preferable. I cannot agree with him. In the first
place, the masculine is distinctly suggested by the
previous ὁ πονηρὸς οὐχ ἅπτεται αὐτοῦ. Secondly, the
masculine is required in ἐν τῷ πονηρῷ κεῖται, as the
proper antithesis to ἐσμεν ἐν τῷ ἀληθινῷ, ἐν τῷ υἱῷ

αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ, in the following verse. Thirdly, this interpretation is in entire accordance with the language and teaching of S. John elsewhere, where 'the world' is regarded as the domain of the Evil One. Fourthly, Canon Cook's interpretation would seem to require τῇ πονηρίᾳ rather than τῷ πονηρῷ. Lastly, the traditional exegesis favours the masculine. Here again I doubt whether a single Greek Father can be produced who adopts the neuter rendering, for in the passage of Dionysius of Alexandria (ed. Migne, pp. 1594, 1599), to which Canon Cook refers (p. 8) as favouring his view, the frequent reference to the Evil One (ὁ πονηρός) in the context seems clearly to show that this Father adopted the masculine rendering here also. Nor again is he justified in saying that 'the neuter is certainly supported by' the Memphitic version, *pi-pet-hôou*. The expression is ambiguous in itself (as I shall have occasion to show presently), being both masculine and neuter; and the fact that in the previous verse (ὁ πονηρὸς οὐχ ἅπτεται αὐτοῦ) the translator has adopted the Greek word itself, *piponeros*, proves nothing. Such variations between the native Egyptian and the naturalised Greek word in rendering the same original even in the same context are not uncommon in this version.

(ii) As regards the second list, I need only remark that 1 Thess. v. 22, ἀπὸ παντὸς εἴδους πονηροῦ

ἀπέχεσθε, is not included, because the difficulty of treating πονηροῦ as a substantive is great.

(iii) (a) Of the doubtful passages, Matt. v. 39, μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ ἀλλ' ὅστις σε ῥαπίζει κ.τ.λ., may conveniently be taken first. Here τῷ πονηρῷ should probably be rendered 'the evil man,' as in the Revised Version, since this is suggested by the words following, ἀλλ' ὅστις κ.τ.λ. If so, this passage should be eliminated altogether from the list.

(b) In Matt. v. 37, τὸ δὲ περισσὸν τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστίν, the Revisers have adopted the masculine rendering 'the Evil One' in the text, giving the neuter 'evil' in the margin. They have done rightly in my opinion. The masculine rendering is suggested by 1 John iii. 12, Καὶν ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἦν, where it is certainly masculine, not to mention the analogous phrase ἐκ τοῦ διαβόλου εἶναι (John viii. 44, 1 John iii. 8). Moreover here also (though in this case the argument is not so strong) we should have expected τῆς πονηρίας, rather than τοῦ πονηροῦ, if 'evil' had been meant. To the masculine rendering however Canon Cook has a theological objection, which he expresses as follows (p. 6):

'The statement that every oath, especially every oath used to confirm an asseveration, owes its existence to moral evil in man, is in full accordance with our experience and with the teaching of Holy Scripture. But for the mutual distrust between man and man it would never have been thought of; and

when employed needlessly, lightly, irreverently, it involves serious guiltiness. But on solemn occasions, when it would otherwise be impossible to distinguish between thoughtless utterances and serious declarations, or when needed to convey full assurance to a timid conscience or distrustful heart, an oath is more than justifiable; it comes not from the Evil One but from the goodness of the utterer.'

The answer to this is twofold.

First. If any act or thing 'owes its existence to moral evil in man,' it may be said to owe its existence to the author of evil.

Secondly. Such oaths as are lawful lie altogether outside the letter of this passage. It is prefaced with the injunction, 'Swear not at all.' Clearly therefore the passage, however we may interpret it, refers to oaths which are forbidden, and does not contemplate such cases as Canon Cook adduces. The injunction, 'Let your speech be Yea, yea, Nay, nay,' and the reason assigned, 'Whatsoever is more than these,' etc., must be coextensive with the prohibition, 'Swear not at all.' Wrong swearing therefore is intended; and wrong swearing is confessedly the prompting of the Evil One.

(*c*) In John xvii. 15, οὐκ ἐρωτῶ ἵνα ἄρῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἀλλ' ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ, I cannot myself doubt that τοῦ πονηροῦ is 'the Evil One,' though I have placed the passage in the doubtful list. The remark which has been made already

with respect to the Epistles of S. John holds good of his Gospel. The World and the Gospel are antagonistic the one to the other. Satan is 'the prince of this world.' In this particular case therefore, where the disciples are contemplated as remaining in the world, we naturally expect that the prayer should take the form of exemption from the power of the tyrant who claims the world for his principality. This interpretation becomes the more probable when we remember that, whereas τὸ πονηρὸν, 'the evil thing,' is never found in S. John's writings, ὁ πονηρὸς, 'the Evil One,' occurs many times.

(*d*) The only remaining passage, 2 Thess. iii. 3, φυλάξει ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ, may be placed in the same category with the last petition of the Lord's Prayer, to which it is closely allied. Being open to the same ambiguity, it contributes nothing to the solution of the question.

Thus then it appears that ὁ πονηρὸς, 'the Evil One,' is a common expression in the New Testament, and that it occurs three or four times as often as τὸ πονηρὸν 'the evil thing.'

As an evidence of the hold which this term had taken on the Christian mind in the first ages of the Church, we find it in the Epistle of Barnabas (c. 2, ἵνα μὴ ὁ πονηρὸς παρείσδυσιν πλάνης ποιήσας ἐν ἡμῖν κ.τ.λ.), which, though most probably not the work of

the Apostle whose name it bears, is one of the earliest, perhaps the very earliest, of patristic writings.

Where the usage of the New Testament writers is thus explicit, it would seem superfluous to seek any justification of this sense from without. Canon Cook however thinks otherwise. He turns to the Septuagint and to the Targums for a response to the question how the expression could naturally be understood by our Lord's hearers, and this is his inference (p. 8):

'The answer given by the Septuagint is clear; and, as in other cases of doubtful interpretation, *I hold that it should be regarded as conclusive.*'

The italics are my own. After a brief statement of some facts relating to the use of the neuter in the LXX, he continues:

'The masculine ὁ πονηρὸς is used, as is also its Hebrew equivalent, to designate a wicked man, when an individual is pointed out; but it is never used in the Septuagint to designate the 'Evil One.' It certainly would not occur to any one familiar with the language of the Septuagint, to interpret the word as equivalent to Satan; nor is it at all probable that in a Gospel written specially for the use of Hebrew Christians the words τοῦ πονηροῦ would be employed in any other sense than that generally, I may say universally, accepted by readers of that Version.'

To these inferences I can only reply by an appeal to facts. It certainly did occur to the Greek Fathers, who before all others were 'familiar with the language

of the Septuagint,' to interpret the words in this way. Indeed there is not, so far as I am aware, any evidence to show that a single Greek Father, for many centuries after the words were spoken by our Lord and recorded by the Evangelist, interpreted them otherwise. Again, with regard to the improbability that the words τοῦ πονηροῦ should be used of Satan in a Gospel written specially for Hebrew Christians, I must reply that the general *consensus* of interpreters and theologians, ancient and modern, agrees in assuming that it is so used in another passage (Matt. xiii. 38 οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ), and I am unable to understand wherein lies the *à priori* improbability in the genitive occurring in this sense, when the nominative certainly is so used (Matt. xiii. 19, ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρός).

But when Canon Cook regards the 'answer given by the Septuagint' as 'conclusive,' has he considered the conditions of the problem? Has he taken into account the date of the Septuagint? Has he further asked what opportunity the Septuagint translators had for introducing ὁ πονηρὸς in this sense?

The Septuagint Version of the Old Testament was made two or three centuries before the Gospels were written. This interval was a period of constant and rapid development. Theological nomenclature moved forward with the movement of the ages. Terms wholly unknown at the beginning of this

period were in everybody's mouth at the end. A modern parallel may help us to appreciate the force of this consideration. Who would attempt to restrict the interpretation of philosophical and scientific terms current in the Victorian era by the diction of the Elizabethan? The fact therefore—if fact it were— that this designation of Satan was unknown to the Jews in the age of the earlier Ptolemies, would not afford even a presumption that it was still unfamiliar to them in the age of Augustus and Tiberius.

But what grounds have we for assuming it to be a fact? What reason is there for the expectation that the translators, if they had been ever so familiar with the term, would have introduced it into their version? How often is Satan mentioned in the Old Testament? Only in three passages, though more than once in two out of three (Job i. 6—12, ii. 2—7; Zech. iii. 1, 2; 1 Chron. xxi. 1). In all of these he is designated 'Satan'; in all the translators render the word, as became faithful translators, by the corresponding Greek term διάβολος. Why should they have gone out of their way to substitute 'the Evil One' for 'the Accuser' or 'the Adversary,' more especially as in all these passages the leading idea of the narrative in the context is that which is conveyed by 'Satan' or διάβολος, but not by πονηρός?

'Not less decisive (continues Canon Cook, p. 9) is the

usage of the Targums, which undoubtedly represent the form in which Lessons from the Bible were publicly read or expounded to the contemporaries of our Lord.' . . . .

'Thus, as respects the Targums, I have but to repeat, and urge not less strongly, the argument drawn from the use of the Septuagint.'

My answer applies to the Targums not less than to the Septuagint. The older Targums, to which alone his language will apply, are strictly interpretations. Where the original writer put Satan, 'the Adversary,' why should we expect the interpreter to go out of his way and substitute 'the Evil One'? As a matter of fact, the Targums commonly retain the same word 'Satan' as they find it. The only exception which I have noticed is Zech. iii. 1, 2, where a Chaldee word equivalent in meaning to Satan is substituted.

If this reply holds good in the case of the Targums, is it *à fortiori* valid as an answer to the argument of Canon Cook that 'the Syriac of the Old Testament' never uses the expression 'the Evil One' for Satan. What reason is there to expect that it would use this term, however common the use of it may have been at the time?

But the objection from the absence of this designation in the Talmudical and early Rabbinical writings still remains to be dealt with. What shall we say to this?

It is answered by an appeal to these writings themselves. I do not profess to be a Rabbinical scholar myself; but this sweeping assertion seemed to me to court inquiry, and I therefore applied to my learned friend, the Rabbi Dr Schiller-Szinessy, of Cambridge, for information on the subject. He has supplied me with the following passages. I have no reason to think that he has exhausted all the examples. He has doubtless given those instances which occurred to him.

(a) *Midrash Shemoth Rabbah* c. 21. The authority quoted is Rab Chana ben Chanina, who gives the explanation in the name of his father: "Thus, when Israel went out from Egypt, there stood up Samael the Angel to oppose them. He said before the Holy One—blessed be He—'Lord of the Universe, hitherto these [the Israelites] have been idolaters, and wilt Thou divide the sea for them?' What did the Holy One—blessed be He—do? He surrendered to him [Satan] Job, who had been one of the councillors of Pharaoh, and concerning whom it is written, *A man perfect and just* [Job i. 1, 8, ii. 3]. He said to him, *Behold he is in thy hand* [Job ii. 6]. The Holy One—blessed be He—said, 'Whilst he [Satan] is engaged [grapples] with Job, the Israelites pass safely the sea, and afterwards I will save Job.' This is what Job means when he says [Job xvi. 12], *I was at ease, but*

he hath broken me asunder .... and it is also written [xvi. 11], *God hath delivered me over to the wicked one* —*i.e.*, He hath put me into the hand of Satan," with more to the same effect.

(*b*) *Midrash Debarim Rabbah* c. 11. "The Angel Samael, the Wicked One, the head of all Satanim [prince of the devils], was counting the death of Moses, and saying, 'When will come the end [the appointed time] or minute in which Moses shall die, that I should go down and take his soul from him?' For concerning him David says [Ps. xxxvii. 32], *The wicked one watcheth for the righteous one, and seeketh to slay him.* [Now] there is none so wicked among all the Satanim altogether as Samael.... Thus also did Samael the Wicked One watch for the soul of Moses and say, 'When will Michael be weeping and I fill my mouth with laughter?' till Michael said to him, 'What, O thou wicked one! I shall cry and thou shalt laugh.' .... And then said He [God] to Samael, the Wicked One," etc.

(*c*) Babylonian Talmud, *Baba Bathra* 16a, "*The earth is given into the hand of the wicked one* [Job ix. 24]. Rabbi Eliezer says, Job wanted to put the dish upside down [*i.e.*, to blaspheme, saying, God is unjust]. Then answered him Rabbi Jehoshua, 'Job meant in this phrase [the wicked one] none but Satan.'"

However, as I have intimated already, it seems to

me to be a matter of very small moment whether 'the Evil, the Wicked One' is so used in the LXX or in the Targums or in Talmudical writers, when it is confessedly employed in this sense by S. Matthew (reporting our Lord's words) and S. Paul and S. John; and it is not easy to account for the stress which Canon Cook lays on this argument.

But Canon Cook has an expedient to invalidate the force of the evidence from the New Testament itself. He supposes that the term, 'the Evil One,' was first applied to Satan in the parable (Matt. xiii. 19), and thence became common in the Christian Church. As the Lord's Prayer was delivered earlier, this sense would have been unintelligible to the hearers at that time, and therefore cannot have been intended. At least, so I understand his words (p. 5):

'It must be observed first, that the Epistle of S. John was written more than half a century after the delivery of the parable in S. Matthew—*i.e.*, at a time when the expression, taken from the exposition of the parable itself, had probably become idiomatic.'

And again (p. 10):

'The single exception (Matt. xiii. 19) to which I refer is however very important. I have already alluded to it, and would on no account question its significance. I believe it to be the one saying of our Lord recorded in the earlier Gospels which determined the later usage of the Church. It was spoken however long after the Sermon on the Mount, and is far from

proving that, when the discourse was uttered, the hearers would attach such a meaning to the expression.'

This is a mere hypothesis, and in order to commend itself should bear on its face some verisimilitude. But what is the fact? If one thing be more clear than another, it is that ὁ πονηρός had already this meaning, when the parable was spoken. It is not only itself unexplained, but is even introduced as an explanation of something else. The birds coming and devouring the seed sown by the way side are interpreted to mean ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρὸς καὶ ἁρπάζει τὸ ἐσπαρμένον κ.τ.λ. Would not this have been to interpret *obscurum per obscurius*, unless ὁ πονηρὸς had already this recognised sense?

2. THE CONTEXT.

Very little need be said on the connexion of this clause with its context; and yet this little has an important bearing on the question at issue. We are taught to pray μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ, 'Bring us not into temptation, but deliver us'—from what? Does not the word 'temptation' at once suggest the mention of the tempter? And here I may perhaps be allowed to step aside for a moment and to say a word about another matter. The Revisers have been taken to task, even

by friendly critics, for an unnecessary and therefore
irritating change in substituting 'bring' for 'lead' in
the previous clause. But the word in the original
certainly means 'bring' not 'lead,' εἰσενέγκῃς not
εἰσαγάγῃς; and considering the grave and subtle
questions which gather about the subject of tempta-
tion and its relation to the agency of God, it would
seem to be a matter of real theological moment that
the Revisers should be scrupulously exact in their
rendering of this word. Any one who takes the
pains to read the patristic comments on the clause
'Bring us not into temptation' must be impressed
with the anxiety which they betray, and will no
longer (I venture to think) be disposed to censure
the Revisers. This at least has been my own case,
for I approached the subject with a decided repug-
nance to the change, which nevertheless I am now
convinced was right. But to return from this digres-
sion. If the tempter is mentioned in the second clause,
then, and then only, has the connexion μὴ . . . . . ἀλλά
. . . . its proper force. If on the other hand τοῦ πονηροῦ
be taken neuter, the strong opposition implied by these
particles is no longer natural, for 'temptation' is not
coextensive with 'evil.' We should rather expect in
this case, '*And* deliver us from evil.' Several of the
Fathers remark that S. Luke omits the last clause
ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ, because he gives

L. R.   19

the prayer in an abridged form, and this petition was practically involved in the other. The comment is just, if τοῦ πονηροῦ be masculine, but not so if the neuter be adopted. Thus the context decidedly favours the masculine. Nor is it an insignificant fact that only two chapters before S. Matthew has recorded how the Author of this prayer found Himself face to face with temptation (iv. 1, 3), and was delivered from the Evil One.

3. EARLY EXEGESIS.

The previous investigation has shown that the dictional usage of the New Testament writers, and the requirements of the context, both point in the same direction—towards the masculine rendering of τοῦ πονηροῦ. I now purpose interrogating *early exegesis*. If its response is found to agree with the results hitherto obtained, this will be no slight confirmation of their truth. The channels of early exegesis are threefold: (i) The Versions; (ii) The Liturgies; (iii) The writings of individual Fathers. Each of these therefore will have to be examined in turn.

(i) *The Versions.*

1. Of the ancient Versions, the *Syriac* will pro-

bably be allowed to hold the chief place in a question
of this kind. I gather from Canon Cook's language
that he would not seriously quarrel with this estimate.
He has not however investigated the usage of the
Syriac Versions as regards the rendering of ὁ πονηρός
and τὸ πονηρόν. If he had done so, he would have
found (I believe) that it gives no such uncertain sound
as he supposes.

For the sake of readers who are unacquainted with
the Syriac language, it may be well to state that, as
there are only two genders in this language, the mas-
culine and the feminine, the neuter of the Greek has
to be rendered by one of these. The feminine in
Syriac is the proper equivalent for the neuter in
Greek, as any common Syriac grammar will show.
The masculine however may be so used. Thus, in
this particular word the masculine *bîsho* properly
represents ὁ πονηρός, but may represent τὸ πονηρόν,
though the proper representative of the latter is the
feminine *bîshtho*.

What then is the usage in the Peshito Syriac of
the New Testament?

In all passages where the masculine rendering is
beyond a doubt, *bîsho* is found. These are Matt. xiii.
19, 38; Ephes. vi. 16; 1 John ii. 13, 14; iii. 12; v. 18,
19. On the other hand, in those passages where the
neuter is unquestionable, the feminine *bîshtho* (or, in

the plural, *bîshotho*[1]) is found. These are Luke vi. 45, Rom. xii. 9. When therefore in the Lord's Prayer τοῦ πονηροῦ is rendered by *bîsho*, there is (to say the least) a strong presumption that 'the Evil One' is meant. Otherwise this version would depart in this passage alone from its general usage.

The same is the case with regard to the Curetonian Syriac, which probably exhibits an older type of the Syriac Version than the Peshito. The evidence indeed is defective here, because only fragments of the Curetonian Syriac remain. But so far as it goes, its testimony is to the same effect. In Matt. xiii. 19, 38, it has the masculine *bîsho*, which also is its rendering in the petition in the Lord's Prayer. These are the only passages in the extant fragments which throw any light on the question.

But this is not all. So familiar was the word *bîsho*, 'the Evil One,' as a synonym for Satan, to the ear of a Syrian, that in the Curetonian Syriac it appears in Matt. xiii. 39, where the original has ὁ διά-βολος, and in the Peshito Syriac in Acts x. 38, where the original has τοῦ διαβόλου.

We are now in a position to measure the accuracy of a statement made by Dr Neubauer (*Academy*, June

---

[1] The printed editions of the Peshito have the plural; but, as the difference is only one of vocalisation, the original text doubtless had the singular, corresponding to the Greek. This point however does not affect the question at issue.

18, 1881, p. 455): 'The Aramaic original of ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ seems to have been *men bisho.*' So far I agree with him, if at least the words were originally spoken in Aramaic and not in Greek—a question not to be decided offhand. It seems probable that in this instance the Syriac would have preserved the original words. But he adds, 'which can be translated *from evil,* and *from the evil,* but not *from the Evil One.*' And lower down he writes, 'Both Syriac translations have *from evil* or *from the evil.*' A glance at Dr Payne Smith's *Thesaurus* would have saved him from this error. 'Imprimis usurpatur de diabolo,' writes this learned Syriac scholar, speaking of the word *bîsho.* The instances which I have given show that there is no exaggeration in this *imprimis.* The word not only can be rendered 'the Evil One,' but is most naturally so rendered. It is indeed difficult to see how else ὁ πονηρός, when referring to Satan, could be translated so appropriately. The paraphrastic rendering in the Peshito of the Old Testament, when it refers to a human agent, 'a doer of evil,' on which Canon Cook seems to lay stress, as if it supported his own view (p. 9), would be out of place as applied to the author of evil.

2. From the Syriac I pass to the *Latin Versions.* The Old Latin (the term Old Italic, by which Canon Cook calls it, should be avoided, as it seems certainly

to have been made in the first instance not for Italy, but for Africa) has 'Libera nos a malo.' There seems to be no variation in any of the extant forms or recensions of this version; and this rendering is retained also by Jerome in his Vulgate. Was *malo* here intended as a masculine or a neuter?

The earliest Latin Fathers, as we shall see presently, interpreted it as a masculine. Though to ears accustomed only to classical Latin, or even to later theological Latin, it might suggest the neuter rather than the masculine, this was not the case with these primitive writers. *Malus* was with them a recognised term for 'the Evil One'; *e.g.* Tertull. *de Idol.* 16 'Ita *malus* circumdedit saeculum idololatria,' *ib.* 21 'Per quem te *malus* honori idolorum, id est idololatriae, quaerebat annectere,' *de Cult. Fem.* ii. 5 'Christianus a *malo* illo adjuvabitur in aliquo?' *de Patient.* 11 'Lata atque diffusa est operatio *mali;* multiplicia *spiritus* incitamenta *jaculantis* .... certemus igitur quae *a malo* infliguntur sustinere .... Quaqua ex parte aut erroribus nostris aut *mali* insidiis, etc.' (where the obvious reference to Ephes. vi. 16, and indeed the whole context, show that the masculine is intended). These instances are partly taken from Oehler's index to Tertullian, where, after his list of references, the editor adds 'et saepius.' I have no reason to think this statement exaggerated.

Again, I turn to the index to Hartel's Cyprian, and I find that after giving two references where *malus* signifies 'the Evil One,' he too adds 'et saepius.' With the earliest Latin Fathers therefore this was a common use of the term.

But Canon Cook urges against this meaning in the Lord's Prayer what he supposes to be the general usage of the Latin Versions elsewhere. 'On referring to other passages,' he writes (p. 10), 'I find that in every case but one, where the Greek certainly points to a personal agent, and specially to Satan, both Jerome and the Old Italic have the word *malignus*, not *malus*.' The exception to which he refers is Matt. xiii. 19, ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρός.

This statement needs much qualification. The word is translated by *malus* in Matt. xiii. 19, where it is certainly masculine; it is so translated again in Matt. v. 37, ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστιν, *a malo est*, and John xvii. 15, ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ, *ut serves eos a malo*, in which passages it was commonly, and (I believe) rightly, taken as masculine by the Fathers. So too in 2 Thess. iii. 3, φυλάξει ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ, *custodiet a malo*. It is rendered by this same adjective again in 1 Cor. v. 13, ἐξάρατε (ἐξαρεῖτε) τὸν πονηρὸν, and in Matt. v. 39, μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ, in both which passages it probably means 'the evil man.' In Luke vi. 45, ὁ πονηρὸς ἐκ τοῦ

πονηροῦ . . . . τὸ πονηρὸν, it stands *malus de malo* . . . .
malum, though Cod. Verc. substitutes *nequam* for
malus, thus destroying the studied iteration. In
Ephes. vi. 16, τὰ βέλη τοῦ πονηροῦ is translated by
tela nequissimi. In Matt. xiii. 38 however the Cod.
Brix. has *filii maligni* for οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ; but
here the readings of other MSS are different; Veron.
filii iniqui[1], Vercell. *filii nequitiae*, Corb. *filii nequam*;
and this last is followed by Jerome in his Vulgate.
Even here it may be conjectured (though no stress
can be laid on the conjecture) that the original
reading was *mali*, and that it was variously altered,
some transcribers supposing it to be the nominative
agreeing with *filii*. If not, it was probably *filii iniqui*,
as read in the Cod. Veron., *iniqui* being intended as a
genitive. At all events we have found no authority
for *malignus* as a rendering of ὁ πονηρὸς in the
Gospels; for *filii maligni* of Cod. Brix., in Matt. xiii.
38, is an obvious correction for the sake of clearness,
and indeed cannot be pleaded by Canon Cook him-
self, who contends for the neuter rendering here (p. 7).
Only then at length, when we arrive at the First
Epistle of S. John, is ὁ πονηρὸς rendered by *malignus*
(1 John ii. 13, 14; iii. 12; v. 18, 19).

The proper Latin equivalent of ὁ πονηρὸς is *malus*,

---

[1] Canon Cook has by some mistake given *filii nequitiae* as the read-
ing of the Cod. Veron.

not *malignus*. For the sake of avoiding ambiguity, or for other reasons, it might be rendered by *malignus*, as is done consistently by the translator of S. John's Epistles. But the full sense of the word, as applied to the author of evil, is lost by the use of this more restricted term; and there is no ground for supposing that the translator or translators of the Gospels would have made this sacrifice.

3. In the first rank, together with the Syriac and Latin, stand the two principal *Egyptian Versions*.

The *Sahidic*, the version of Upper Egypt, is quite explicit. It adopts the Greek word πονηρός, prefixing the Egyptian definite article, *pponeros* (not *piponeros*, as given by Canon Cook, p. 11, for this is the Memphitic form). Canon Cook indeed, while allowing that this rendering 'most probably indicates a personal agent,' yet attempts to invalidate its testimony by adding in a note, 'Not certainly; for when Greek words are taken into the Coptic Version the translators keep the first and simplest form unchanged,' and he gives the instance of *met-chrestos*, 'goodness.' It is quite true that for χρηστότης they might use *met-chrestos*, prefixing the Egyptian formative particle *met-* to the first form of the Greek word which came to hand. But this is a wholly different thing from rendering τὸ πονηρὸν by *pponeros*, which properly represents ὁ πονηρὸς, and, until some instance

of such a usage can be adduced, I am constrained to hold that the Sahidic translator without question adopted the masculine rendering.

The case is different with the *Memphitic*, the version of Lower Egypt. Here the translator, instead of incorporating the Greek word, adopts the corresponding Egyptian, *pi-pet-hôou*. This is altogether ambiguous. The Egyptian language, like the Syriac, has no neuter, and the feminine commonly does duty for it (Peyron's *Gramm. Copt.* p. 34). But this is very far from being a universal rule. In the present instance *pi-pet-hôou* is used equally where the masculine is certain (Matt. xiii. 19, 38 ; 1 Cor. v. 13 ; Ephes. vi. 16), where the neuter is certain (Luke vi. 45 ; Rom. xii. 9), and where the gender in the Greek is disputable or disputed (Matt. v. 37, 39 ; John xvii. 15 ; 2 Thess. iii. 3). But here again we meet with the same phenomenon as in the Latin Version. When we get to the First Epistle of S. John we find a change. The translator adopts *piponeros* (1 John ii. 13, 14; v. 18) as the rendering of ὁ πονηρός, though not consistently; for in 1 John iii. 12, v. 19, he has *pi-pet-hôou*. Here again, as in the case of the Latin Version, the rendering *piponeros* probably betrays a different hand from the translator of the Gospels.

At the same time, though ambiguous in itself, it was taken as a masculine in the Egyptian Church, as

may be inferred from the fact that in the embolismus of the Lord's Prayer, which will be quoted hereafter, the Greek words ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ καὶ τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ are translated in the Coptic Liturgy 'Nahmen ebolha *pi-pet-hôou* nem nef-hbêoui.'

The reader will have gathered from these facts how little justification there is for the statement of Canon Cook that 'as a general rule the form quoted above [*pi-pet-hôou*] is appropriated in the Memphitic Version to the neuter' (p. 11). When he asserts that *pi-pet-hôou* is used 'invariably to render τὸ πονηρόν in this version,' the assertion indeed is true, but it tends to mislead: for 'invariably' is not an appropriate expression, where the distinct examples of τὸ πονηρόν in the New Testament are two only. Again, when he states that 'Perrone, the highest authority, holds it to be neuter' (*Lex. Cop.*, p. 340), this language also is misleading, though doubtless unintentionally so. Peyron [not 'Perrone'] does not mention this passage, but gives the neuter sense to *pi-pet-hôou* with other references.

But Canon Cook urges that 'had a personal agent been meant, all ambiguity would have been avoided by the use of either of two common forms, *ref-er-pet-hôou* or *ef-hôou*.' As a matter of fact, neither of these forms is once used in this version when a personal agent is meant; nor, unless I am mistaken,

could either of them stand here.   The one, *ref-er-pet-hôou*, means a 'doer of evil,' and is unsuitable as applied to the author of evil ; the other, *ef-hôou*, is a predicate or adjective, and might stand for πονηρός or πονηρὸς ὤν, but not for ὁ πονηρός. There is indeed a form which is used in Luke vi. 45, as a rendering of ὁ πονηρός, *pi-sa-em-pet-hôou*, but, like *ref-er-pet-hôou*, it would not be appropriate of him who is the Evil One absolutely.

These are the oldest versions, and stand in a class by themselves. The latest of them perhaps falls within the second century, or at all events not much later. Of these four, two—the Syriac and Sahidic—point to the masculine rendering, and two— the Latin and Memphitic—are altogether indeterminate. In these latter, however, the word was interpreted as masculine in their respective Churches in the earliest times of which we have evidence. We have as yet found no authority for the neuter.

Of the remaining versions the earliest does not date before about the middle of the fourth century. They are therefore of far inferior importance, and need not detain us long. Of these versions, belonging to the second rank, the Gothic and the Armenian are as ambiguous as the Greek. Canon Cook indeed writes of the former, 'The Gothic of Ulfila has *af thamma ubilin*, corresponding to the Old Italic, *ma-*

lum, i.e. evil, not *the Evil One.'* But *af thamma ubilin* is masculine as well as neuter, and no inference therefore can be drawn from the words themselves. The earliest version which favours the neuter is the Æthiopic, where ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ is rendered 'from all evil.' The date of this version is uncertain. Dillmann assigns it to the fourth century ; Gildemeister and others to the sixth or seventh. The Abyssinians themselves are said not to claim an early date for it. But, whether early or late, it was translated by someone who betrays gross ignorance of Greek. Thus ἁλλόμενος (Acts iii. 8) is translated *pisces capiens,* as if ἁλιεύων ; πέδαις (Luke viii. 29), *parvulis,* as if παιδίοις ; ἐξηπάτησε (Rom. vii. 11), *conculcavit,* as if ἐξεπάτησε. These and other examples are given by Tregelles *Introduction to the New Testament,* p. 319 *sq.* Yet this work, of highly questionable date and wholly unquestionable ignorance, is the chief witness among the versions for the neuter rendering. Later and secondary versions like the Anglo-Saxon, which Canon Cook quotes, are absolutely valueless for our purpose.

(ii) *The Liturgies.*

The *Liturgies* also will be allowed on all hands to be most valuable witnesses—only second, if second, to the Versions. A Liturgy represents not the mind of an individual, or of a congregation, or even of a

diocese or province, but (in many cases) of a whole
patriarchate.   Whatever may have been the origin of
a particular prayer or petition, it is adopted by the
congregations throughout this large area, and thus it
educates and moulds them.   The one drawback to
the value of this testimony is the difficulty of ascer-
taining dates.   Liturgies grew by accretion and deve-
lopment; and it is not easy to separate the more
ancient from the more modern parts.   But after all
allowance made for this uncertainty, their testimony
has the highest importance.   It is therefore strange
that, with the exception of a reference to the Moza-
rabic Liturgy in a note, Canon Cook has altogether
ignored this source of evidence.

This is the more remarkable, because we have
exceptionally good means of arriving at the mind of
the Liturgies on the question at issue.   The Lord's
Prayer holds a prominent place in them; the last
petition, ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ, being expanded
into a form of prayer called *embolismus*.

Setting aside the Liturgies of the Latin-speaking
peoples of the West, we may say that the whole area
of the Church is covered by three forms of Liturgy.
The oldest extant types of these are the Liturgy of
S. James, the Liturgy of S. Mark, and the Liturgy of
Adæus.   The first is, roughly speaking, coextensive
with the patriarchate of Antioch ; the second with the

patriarchate of Alexandria; and the third comprises the populations to the farther East, who spoke not Greek, but (for the most part) Aramaic.

The following then are the forms which the *embolismus* takes in these three Liturgies respectively. I quote them from Hammond's *Liturgies Eastern and Western* (Oxford, 1878), as a volume easily accessible and convenient for reference :

(i) *Liturgy of S. James* p. 47;

Καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, Κύριε, Κύριε τῶν δυνάμεων, ὁ εἰδὼς τὴν ἀσθένειαν ἡμῶν, ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ καὶ τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ, πάσης ἐπηρείας καὶ μεθοδείας αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὸ ὄνομά σου τὸ ἅγιον, τὸ ἐπικληθὲν ἐπὶ τὴν ἡμετέραν ταπείνωσιν.

(ii) *Liturgy of S. Mark* p. 188;

Ναὶ Κύριε, Κύριε, μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμὸν ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. οἶδεν γὰρ ἡ πολλή σου εὐσπλαγχνία ὅτι οὐ δυνάμεθα ὑπενεγκεῖν διὰ τὴν πολλὴν ἡμῶν ἀσθένειαν· ἀλλὰ ποίησον σὺν τῷ πειρασμῷ καὶ ἔκβασιν, τοῦ δύνασθαι ἡμᾶς ὑπενεγκεῖν. σὺ γὰρ ἔδωκας ἡμῖν ἐξουσίαν πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄφεων καὶ σκορπίων, καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ.

(iii) *Liturgy of Adæus* p. 279:

'Ne nos inducas, Domine, in tentationem, sed libera et salva nos a malo et ab exercitibus ejus.'

Thus all these Liturgies are in favour of the masculine rendering. The meaning of the first and

third is obvious. The first paraphrases 'deliver us from the Evil One and his works, from all his insolence and plotting'; the third, 'deliver and save us from the Evil One and his hosts.' The second is not quite so explicit; but its bearing is obvious. The explanation of ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ appears in the words, 'Thou hast given us power to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and upon all the power of the Enemy.'

But, when we turn to the Western Liturgies, all is changed. The Latin-speaking peoples embodied in their Eucharistic Service the interpretation which (as will be shown presently) appears first in the later Latin Fathers from Augustine onwards. In the Gregorian and Gelasian Canons (*Hammond*, pp. 372, 373) the *embolismus* takes the form, 'Libera nos, quaesumus, Domine, ab omnibus malis praeteritis, praesentibus, et futuris, [et] intercedente beata et gloriosa semper[que] virgine Dei genitrice Maria,' etc., where the context betrays the late date of this form. This is also the form adopted in Roman and other later Latin Liturgies (pp. 344, 345). The words are wholly different, and not so explicit, in the Mozarabic Liturgy (*ib.*, p. 345), but they seem likewise to point to the neuter; 'Liberati a malo, confirmati semper in bono, tibi servire mereamur Deo ac Domino nostro.' Strangely enough, this last is the only Liturgy which Canon Cook has quoted.

But though this was apparently the sense which the later Latin Churches put upon the words 'a malo' in the Lord's Prayer, as used in the Eucharistic Service, we have satisfactory evidence that it was differently understood at one time.

In an ancient Exposition of the Roman Mass printed by Martene (*de Antiq. Eccl. Rit.* p. 450) the words 'Sed libera nos a malo' are thus commented upon:

'Hoc est a diabolo, qui totius mali et auctor est et origo. Diabolus natura caelestis fuit, nunc est nequitia spiritalis; aetate major saeculo, nocendi usu tritus, laedendi arte peritissimus, *unde non jam malus, sed malum dicitur, a quo est omne quod malum est*.....Petendum nobis est ergo ut Deus nos a diabolo liberet, qui Christum terris ut diabolum vinceret commodavit. Clamet, clamet homo ad Deum, clamet Libera nos a malo, ut a tanto malo, solo Christo vincente, liberetur.'

This is the more remarkable, because the writer immediately afterwards proceeds to comment on the *embolismus* in the form in which it occurs in the Roman Mass, 'Libera nos, quaesumus, ab omnibus malis praeteritis,' etc. If the words which I have italicised formed part of the original text of this exposition (as they seem to have done), the phenomenon is instructive as showing that, though the writer took 'malo' for a neuter, yet the older interpretation, which was founded on the masculine rendering, still so far survived and influenced him that he felt

constrained to interpret it directly of Satan, 'that evil thing.' This exposition is attributed by the editor to about the year 800.

We are now in a position to see what force there is in the following pleading of Canon Cook (p. 18):

'So far as I am aware, in no collection of prayers, in no ancient liturgy, and in no authorised form of devotional exercises, has the primitive Church, or our own Church, or any other Church before or after the Reformation, prescribed separate or special prayers for deliverance from the power of Satan.'

I imagine that at this point he must have recalled the familiar words of the Litany:

'From the crafts and assaults of the devil, ...
Good Lord, deliver us.

'From all the deceits of the world, the flesh, and the devil,
Good Lord, deliver us.'

At all events he continues:

'The crafts and assaults of the devil, the temptations brought to bear upon man's frailty, are of course dwelt upon as motives for watchfulness and earnestness; prayers are offered that those assaults may be averted and brought to nought; but all such prayers are, I believe, invariably connected with petitions to be delivered from evil, from all evil and mischief, and specially from sin and wickedness, and, in comparison with such petitions, occupy a secondary place.'

Whether the reader will consider these statements consistent with the facts which I have adduced, I do

not know; but I venture to think that they can only be vindicated, when confronted with these facts, by such an interpretation of their meaning as deprives them of any real value for the purpose for which they were made.

(iii) *The Fathers.*

Among *Greek* writers there is, so far as I have observed, absolute unanimity on this point. They do not even betray the slightest suspicion that any other interpretation is possible.

In the CLEMENTINE HOMILIES xix. 2 sq., S. Peter is represented as inferring the existence of the Evil One from our Lord's own words. He says;

ὁμολογῶ εἶναι τὸν πονηρόν, ὅτι πολλάκις αὐτὸν ὑπάρχειν ὁ πάντα ἀληθεύσας εἴρηκεν διδάσκαλος .... οἶδα αὐτὸν εἰρηκότα .... ὅτι Ἑώρακεν τὸν πονηρὸν ὡς ἀστραπὴν πεσόντα .... καὶ πάλιν Μὴ δότε πρόφασιν τῷ πονηρῷ. ἀλλὰ καὶ συμβουλεύων εἴρηκεν Ἔστω ὑμῶν τὸ ναὶ ναὶ καὶ τὸ οὒ οὔ, τὸ δὲ περισσὸν τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστιν. ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν ᾗ παρέδωκεν εὐχῇ ἔχομεν εἰρημένον Ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ .... καὶ ἵνα μὴ εἰς πολὺ μηκύνω τὸν λόγον, πολλάκις οἶδα τὸν διδάσκαλόν μου εἰπόντα εἶναι τὸν πονηρόν.

I have nothing to say for the general orthodoxy of this writer, nor is his accuracy of quotation all that could be desired; but on a question of this kind his early date gives a high value to his testimony.

ORIGEN *de Orat.* 30 (I. p. 265) explains this petition :

ῥύεται δὲ ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ, οὐχὶ ὅτε οὐδαμῶς ἡμῖν πρόσεισιν ἀντιπαλαίων ὁ ἐχθρὸς δι᾽ οἵων δήποτε μεθοδειῶν ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ὑπηρετῶν τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ, ἀλλ᾽ ὅτε νικῶμεν κ.τ.λ.

and he gives Job as an instance.

ID. *Sel. in Psalm.* ii. § 3 (II. p. 661),

‘ Sed et Dominus in Evangelio diabolum non dixit peccatorem tantummodo, sed malignum, vel malum, et cum docet in oratione vel dicit, *Sed libera nos a malo* . . . . Aliud est enim per ignorantiam mala agere et vinci a malo; aliud est voluntate et studio mala facere, et hoc est nequitia. Unde et merito diabolus nomine πονηρός, id est *malignus*, vel *nequam*, appellatur.’

DIONYSIUS OF ALEXANDRIA *Fragm.* p. 1601 (ed. Migne),

καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν· τουτέστι μὴ ἐάσῃς ἡμᾶς ἐμπεσεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν, ὅτι δὲ τοῦτο ἦν οὐ τὸ μὴ πειρασθῆναι, ῥυσθῆναι δὲ ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ, προσέθηκεν, Ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. καὶ τί διενήνοχεν, ἴσως ἐρεῖς, τὸ πειρασθῆναι καὶ τὸ εἰς πειρασμὸν ἐμπεσεῖν ἤτοι εἰσελθεῖν; ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἡττηθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ . . . . εἰς πειρασμὸν οὗτος ἐνέπεσε καὶ εἰς πειρασμὸν εἰσῆλθε, καὶ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ὑπ᾽ αὐτὸν ὥσπερ ἀχθεὶς αἰχμάλωτος . . . . ὁ μὲν γὰρ πονηρὸς πειράζων εἰς τοὺς πειρασμοὺς καθέλκει κ.τ.λ.

CYRIL OF JERUSALEM *Catech.* xxiii. 19 (p. 331),

πονηρὸς δὲ ὁ ἀντικείμενος δαίμων, ἀφ᾽ οὗ ῥυσθῆναι εὐχόμεθα.

GREGORY NYSSEN *de Orat. Dom.* 5 (I. p. 760),

ἆρα ὁ πειρασμός τε καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἕν τι κατὰ τὴν σημασίαν
ἐστί.... ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ, τοῦ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ
τὴν ἰσχὺν κεκτημένου, κ.τ.λ.

DIDYMUS OF ALEXANDRIA *c. Manich.* 11 (p. 1100,
ed. Migne),

ὁ διάβολος καὶ Σατανᾶς καὶ πονηρός. ὡς ἐν εὐαγγελίῳ ὁ
σωτὴρ πρὸς ἑτέροις καὶ τοῦτο λέγειν διδάσκει ἐν τῇ εὐχῇ τοὺς
μαθητάς· Καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι
ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ.

ID. *Enarr. in Epist. Prim. Johann.* v. 19 (p. 1806,
ed. Migne),

'*Libera nos a malo;* redimuntur namque et liberantur ab eo
cuncti qui nequaquam ab ignitis ejus jaculis vulnerantur, etc.'

CHRYSOSTOM *In Matth. Hom.* xix. (VII. p. 253),

πονηρὸν δὲ ἐνταῦθα τὸν διάβολον καλεῖ, κελεύων ἡμᾶς
ἄσπονδον πρὸς αὐτὸν ἔχειν πόλεμον.

ISIDORE OF PELUSIUM *Epist.* iv. 24 (p. 425),

τὸ Ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ, οἱ πρὸς τὸν Σατανᾶν
ἄσπονδον ἔχοντες τὴν μάχην [δίκαιοι ἂν εἶεν λέγειν].

I do not doubt that it would be possible to in-
crease the list of testimonies largely; but these
examples will suffice.

The unanimity extends, so far as I have investi-
gated, to Greek writers of all ages.

Among the *Latin* Fathers there is not the same
agreement. The Latin Version 'libera nos a malo'

was less explicit than the original; and 'a malo'
could much more easily be treated as a neuter than
ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. The point to be observed is that
the two great ante-Nicene Latin Fathers, writing
while the Greek original still spoke through the
Latin Version, treat it as a masculine.

The testimony of the earliest Latin Father is
clear and decisive;

TERTULLIAN *de Orat.* 8,

'*Ne nos inducas in temptationem*, id est, ne nos patiaris
induci, ab eo utique qui temptat. Ceterum absit ut Dominus
temptare videatur....diaboli est et infirmitas et malitia.....Ipse
a diabolo temptatus praesidem et artificem temptationis demon-
stravit..... Ergo respondet clausula, interpretans quid sit, *Ne
nos inducas in temptationem*.   Hoc est enim, *Sed devehe nos a
malo*.'

'It is to be regretted,' writes Canon Cook on this
passage, 'that in his treatise on the Lord's Prayer
Tertullian simply quotes the last petition *devehe nos a
malo* without giving any interpretation.' From this
supposed silence he argues that 'in whatever sense
the Latin Version used the word, in that Tertullian
received it'; and, forasmuch as he claims to 'have
shown that *malignus*, not *malus*, was the word used
in all redactions of the Old Italic Version, when the
personal enemy of mankind was designated,' he infers
that Tertullian here understands *a malo* in the neuter
sense.

I have already discussed Canon Cook's treatment of the Old Latin Version, and shall therefore pass over his inference from it in silence here. Of the whole argument in the passage just quoted it is sufficient to say that it starts from a false premiss. Tertullian does give an interpretation of the words *devehe nos a malo*, indirectly indeed, but not less plainly on that account. He says that when we pray not to be brought into temptation we must understand that the temptation comes not from God, but from the devil; so that the following clause, *sed devehe nos a malo*, answers to and interprets what has gone before. The words 'ergo respondet clausula interpretans,' etc., would be rendered meaningless, if 'malo' were not masculine. This being so, it is lost labour to argue that *devehe* is more appropriate of a thing than of a person, as Canon Cook does.

'In a much later treatise however,' he continues, '*De Fuga in Per.* c. 11 [the reference should be c. 2], Tertullian has an entirely different rendering, *erue nos a maligno*....The difference of rendering may indicate, and may probably be explained by, a change of feeling such as might be evolved in the spirit of a separatist, especially in the direction of Montanism.'

Here the words 'difference of rendering' must imply 'difference of interpretation,' if the context is to have any meaning. But not only (as we have seen) is the interpretation the same in the two passages, but also (what is more important) the

argument is the same. Here are Tertullian's own
words in the second passage:—

'Cum dicimus ad patrem, *Ne nos inducas in temptationem*
.... ab eo illam profitemur accidere, a quo veniam ejus depre-
camur. Hoc est enim quod sequitur, *sed erue nos a maligno*,
id est, ne nos induxeris in temptationem permittendo nos ma-
ligno; tunc enim eruimur diaboli manibus, cum illi non tradimur
in temptationem.'

Thus Tertullian is perfectly consistent with him-
self. If any shadow of doubt could have rested on
the interpretation of the first passage, it would have
been dispelled by the second.

We pass on to the next great Latin Father, who
owned Tertullian as his master. He is, as Canon
Cook says, a 'most weighty attestation to the mind
of the Latin Church':

CYPRIAN *de Domin. Orat.* 25 sq.

'Illud quoque necessarie monet Dominus ut in oratione
dicamus, *et ne patiaris nos induci in temptationem:* qua in
parte ostenditur nihil contra nos adversarium posse, nisi Deus
ante permiserit, ut omnis timor noster et devotio adque obser-
vatio ad Deum convertatur, quando in temptationibus nihil
malo liceat, nisi potestas inde tribuatur..... Potestas vero
dupliciter adversum nos datur, vel ad poenam cum delinqui-
mus, vel ad gloriam cum probamur: sicuti de Job factum
videmus manifestante Deo et dicente, *Ecce omnia quaecumque
habet in tuas manus do, sed ipsum cave ne tangas.* Et Dominus
in evangelio loquitur tempore passionis, *Nullam haberes potes-
tatem adversum me, nisi data esset tibi desuper.....* In novissimo
enim ponimus *sed libera nos a malo*, comprehendentes adversa

cuncta quae contra nos in hoc mundo molitur inimicus, a
quibus potest esse firma et fida tutela, si nos Deus liberet.....
Quando autem dicimus *libera nos a malo*, nihil remanet quod
ultra adhuc debeat postulari, quando semel protectionem Dei
adversus malum petamus, qua impetrata contra omnia quae
diabolus et mundus operantur securi stamus et tuti.'

Throughout this passage the sense requires that
malum, malo, be treated as masculines, as Hartel in
his index rightly assumes. The expression 'nihil
malo liceat, nisi potestas inde (*i.e.* a Deo) tribuatur,'
corresponds to the preceding 'nihil contra nos *adver-
sarium* posse, nisi Deus ante permiserit.' The constant
references to the enemy of mankind under divers
names—*adversarius, inimicus, diabolus*—point to this
interpretation. The examples enforce it. Indeed
the whole argument requires it; for in this respect
the passage is merely an expansion, with illustrations,
of the comment of Cyprian's master, Tertullian.

Canon Cook however only quotes one sentence,
'*Sed libera nos a malo*, comprehendentes adversa
cuncta quae contra nos in hoc mundo molitur inimi-
cus,' to which (quite unintentionally) he gives a strong
bias in his own favour by his translation, 'But de-
liver us from evil, comprehending all evils which the
enemy devises against us in this world.' Here, by
translating *adversa* 'evils,' as if it were *mala*, he
makes *adversa cuncta* the interpretation of *a malo*,
whereas in fact its interpretation lies in *inimicus,* as

the whole context shows. I quite agree with Canon Cook that 'very special importance attaches to this exposition of Cyprian's'; and I claim him as a powerful witness on my side.

Even in the latter half of the fourth century this interpretation is not lost in the Latin Churches, though it becomes gradually obscured:

AMBROSE *De Sacram.* v. 29 sq. (II. p. 380),

'Non dicit, *Non inducas in tentationem;* sed quasi athleta talem vult tentationem quam ferre possit humana conditio; et unusquisque a malo, hoc est, ab inimico, a peccato, liberetur. Potens est autem Dominus . . . . tueri et custodire vos adversum diaboli adversantis insidias.'

HILARY *Tract. in cxviii Psalm.* i. 15 (I. p. 282),

'Quod et in dominicae orationis ordine continetur, cum dicitur *Non derelinquas nos in tentatione,* quam ferre non possimus. . . . . Iob Deus tentationi permittens, a jure diaboli potestatem animae ejus excerpsit, etc.'

This is far from explicit, but as Hilary elsewhere (*Comm. in Matt.* v. § 1, I. p. 689) excuses himself from commenting on the Lord's Prayer on the ground that he has been anticipated by Cyprian and Tertullian, it may be presumed that he acquiesced in their explanations.

With AUGUSTINE however a new era begins. The voice of the original Greek has ceased to be heard, or at least to be heard by an ear familiar with its idiom; and, notwithstanding his spiritual

insight, the loss here, as elsewhere, is very percept-
ible :

Epist. 130 (II. p. 390),

'*Libera nos a malo ;* nos admonemur cogitare, nondum nos
esse in eo bono, ubi nullum patiemur malum. Et hoc quidem
ultimum, quod in dominica oratione positum est, tam late patet,
ut homo Christianus in qualibet tribulatione constitutus in hoc
gemitus edat, etc.'

De Serm. Dom. ii. 35 (III. 2, p. 214),

'*Sed libera nos a malo.* Orandum est enim ut non solum
non inducamur in malum, quo caremus.... sed ab illo etiam
liberemur, quo jam inducti sumus, etc.'; § 37 (p. 215), 'et
malum a quo liberari optamus, et ipsa liberatio a malo, ad
hanc utique vitam pertinet, quam et justitia Dei mortalem
meruimus, et unde ipsius misericordia liberamur.'

Serm. lvi. (V. p. 330),

'*Libera nos a malo,* hoc est ab ipsa tentatione.' Comp.
Serm. lvii. (p. 334), *Serm.* lviii. (p. 342).

Serm. clxxxii. 4 (V. p. 872),

'Et si susurret tibi..... Quid est quod clamasti, *Libera nos
a malo?* Certe non est malum. Responde illi, Ego sum malus,
etc.'

De Pecc. Mer. ii. 4 (X. p. 41),

'*Libera nos a malo.* Manet enim malum in carne nostra.'

Thus the older interpretation has passed out of
sight.

The patristic testimony therefore in favour of the
masculine rendering is overwhelming. To Canon
Cook however it assumes a wholly different aspect:

'I venture to assert (he writes) that no allusion to this view of the meaning of the petition is to be found in the so-called Apostolic Fathers, or in Justin Martyr, or in Irenæus, or in Clement of Alexandria, or any of their contemporaries—or in short in any Greek-speaking Father earlier than Origen' (p. 14).

The reader would, I imagine, infer from this language that allusions to the other rendering were numerous, or at least not rare. The case however is far otherwise. If there is no allusion to this view of the meaning of the petition, it is because there is no allusion to the petition at all.

But is it quite certain that no such allusion occurs? The reference is not so clear as to be beyond a doubt, and therefore I do not press it. But when Polycarp (c. 7), after condemning one type of heretic as from the devil, and another as the firstborn of Satan, goes on to warn his readers to shun such false teaching and to give themselves to prayer, 'beseeching the allseeing God not to *bring us into temptation*' (μὴ εἰσενεγκεῖν ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν), this reference to the petition in the Lord's Prayer certainly gains in point if we suppose him to have adopted the masculine rendering.

Again, Canon Cook has his own explanation of the origin and spread of the masculine rendering. He says of Origen (p. 14) that 'he was apt to introduce new thoughts, new speculations into the

sphere of Christian doctrine.' Elsewhere he writes more explicitly (p. 15, note):

'Considering the absence of testimony as to any earlier admission of a reference to Satan in the Lord's Prayer, and on the other hand the very remarkable influence of Origen upon the exegesis of the Greek and Latin Fathers of the fourth and fifth centuries, I am disposed to believe, though I should hesitate to assert, that this interpretation was first introduced, as it was certainly urged upon the Church, by Origen himself.'

This surmise is refuted at once by the fact that the interpretation in question appears before Origen's time in the Latin Church in passages of Tertullian, which Canon Cook himself has quoted elsewhere but strangely overlooks here, and among Greek Christians in a passage of the Clementine Homilies, which has escaped Canon Cook's notice but is cited above.

Once more: Canon Cook supposes that, whereas the neuter rendering prevailed in the ante-Nicene ages, the masculine gradually supplanted it after the conversion of Constantine, when the altered relations between the Church and the world brought with them a change of view with regard to the dominion of Satan, and consequently with regard to the exegesis of this passage:

'After the absorption of large masses,' he writes (p. 12), 'into the visible Church, the most earnest and influential Fathers recognised Satan as an enemy within the camp, leading captive many a redeemed soul, and, as such, the object of deprecatory petitions. The prayer 'Deliver us from that Evil

One' might then be of intense interest..... A clear line of demarcation should be drawn between the witness of the Fathers who wrote before the conversion of the Empire, and those who wrote at a time when the Church had received within its visible precincts a preponderating mass of half-converted or merely nominal Christians.'

I have not myself noticed any such divergence between the ante-Nicene and post-Nicene Fathers respecting the power of Satan as is here supposed; nor should I expect to find it. During the ages of persecution the agency of Satan in alluring men from the faith through their fears would impress the Christian conscience not less strongly than his wiles in seducing them through the blandishments of the world at a later date. If the form of the temptation was changed, yet the tempter was as active in the one period as in the other. But indeed we need not waste time in accounting for phenomena which are themselves imaginary. The fact which Canon Cook thus seeks to explain melts away in the light of evidence. He seems indeed to have read the history of the exegesis of this passage backwards. There is no evidence that the neuter rendering was adopted by a single ante-Nicene writer, Greek or Latin. The first direct testimony to it appears half a century or more after the conversion of the Empire.

To sum up; *the earliest Latin Father, and the*

*earliest Greek Father, of whose opinions we have any
knowledge, both take* τοῦ πονηροῦ *masculine. The
masculine rendering seems to have been adopted uni-
versally by the Greek Fathers.* At least no authority,
even of a late date, has been produced for the neuter.
*In the Latin Church the earliest distinct testimony for
the neuter is S. Augustine at the end of the fourth and
the beginning of the fifth century.* From that time
forward the neuter gained ground in the Western
Church till it altogether supplanted the masculine.

4. THEOLOGICAL PROPRIETY.

The personality of the tempter does not come
under discussion here. Whatever may be meant by
this personality, it is plainly and repeatedly asserted
in the New Testament elsewhere and in the Gospel
of S. Matthew more particularly. There is therefore
no *a priori* objection to its occurrence in the Lord's
Prayer. It is not on this ground that Canon Cook
objects, or could object, to the masculine rendering.
His objection is of another kind. He supposes that
the form of the petition, ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ,
when so interpreted, assumes the petitioner to be
under the power of Satan. He contrasts with this
assumption the language of S. John,

'who does not represent the Evil One as a foe, or tyrant,
from whom the Christian has to be delivered, but as an enemy

whom even the young men have overcome (1 John ii. 13, 14), and who is powerful over those only, who abandon themselves to his influence (v. 18, 19). As for the Christian, S. John assures us, That Evil One toucheth him not' (p. 5).

He maintains that :

'The earlier Fathers agree.... with the Scriptural view, which looks upon him [Satan] as an enemy who has been expelled from the precincts of the Church, whom the Christian as such opposes, resists, and overcomes, armed, as S. Paul describes him, in the panoply of faith, and safe under the protection of his Lord' (p. 12).

Speaking of S. Athanasius, he writes that he 'invariably and in the strongest language represents the Evil One and his agents as utterly weak, beaten, discomfited, deprived of all power, and the object of contempt not less than of abhorrence to the Christian as such.' 'We can conceive him and his disciples,' he adds, 'praying for the utter and final overthrow of Satan, for the discomfiture of all who contended against the truth under his influence; but I, for one, cannot realise a petition on their part to be delivered from his power' (p. 16).

To those who have read this Father's Life of S. Anthony, Canon Cook's statement will, I venture to think, appear singularly one-sided. But this by the way. I am only concerned with the general question.

Happily Canon Cook has saved me all trouble,

for he has himself supplied a complete answer to his
own objection. In an earlier page (p. 4) he has
pointed out the difference between ῥύεσθαι ἐκ and
ῥύεσθαι ἀπό, the former preposition 'implying that
the petitioner is actually under the power of an
enemy or principle,' which the latter does not. It is
somewhat strange, after this explicit statement, to
find Canon Cook again and again arguing as if
'Deliver us from the Evil One' were equivalent to
'Deliver us from the power of the Evil One.' I am
far from saying that, properly understood, even this
last form of petition is out of place on the lips of the
true Christian; but the question need not be discussed
here, as it lies outside the words of the Lord's Prayer.

And here I might let the matter drop. But the
use which Canon Cook has made of 1 John v. 18, 19
ought not to pass unnoticed, if only on account of the
consequences which may follow and have followed
from similar treatment of the language of Scripture.
The Apostles and Evangelists very frequently put
forward the *ideal* view of the Christian's position.
His *potential* achievements are insisted upon without
qualification of language. But any one who appro-
priates to himself individually this ideal perfection,
which belongs to the typical Christian, will fall into
the most perilous errors. We have only to take the
context of the passage which Canon Cook quotes, if

we would see where this mode of treatment would land us: 'Whosoever is begotten of God, *sinneth not ;* but he that is begotten of God, keepeth him [A.V. 'himself'], *and the Evil One toucheth him not.*' Must not the devout Christian then, by parity of reasoning, maintain that he is sinless? Yet, 'if we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us' (1 John i. 8).

But if there are passages which celebrate the liberation of the Christian from the dominion of Satan, there are also others which warn him that Satan is still a terrible foe against whom he must exercise all vigilance—'Be sober, be watchful; your adversary, the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour' (1 Pet. v. 8); 'Then cometh the Evil One and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart' (Matt. xiii. 19). Though the enemy may be outside the city, he is watching his opportunity to scale the walls or to effect a breach. Though the wild beast may be without the tent, he is prowling about, ready to seize any chance straggler who may cross his path. Why should it be thought unreasonable to pray for deliverance from such a foe? Prayer is the armour of the Christian.

I hope that I have now put the reader in possession of reasons which justify the procedure of the

Revisers. My paper has extended to a greater length than I had contemplated when it was commenced. But a certain thoroughness of treatment was needed in order to do justice to the case; and the importance of the subject will probably be accepted as a valid excuse. I must conclude by expressing my thankfulness that I have had to deal with an adversary so learned and courteous as Canon Cook.

INDEX I.

INDEX II.

WORKS BY BISHOP WESTCOTT.

Just Ready. Globe 8vo. 6s.

ESSAYS ON THE HISTORY OF RELIGIOUS THOUGHT IN THE WEST. By BROOKE FOSS WESTCOTT, D.D., D.C.L., Lord Bishop of Durham, Honorary Fellow of Trinity and King's Colleges, Cambridge.

TIMES :—" Their scholarly execution, their graceful style, their devout temper, and their wealth of suggestion and instruction, should render these masterly essays as welcome as if they were new to all serious readers."

SCOTSMAN :—" Readers of all shades of opinion will recognise in the volume a work of high excellence, and find in it everywhere evidence of copious learning and sympathetic and penetrative insight."

8vo. Cloth.

THE EPISTLES OF ST JOHN. The Greek Text, with Notes.
Second Edition. 12s. 6d.
THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS. The Greek Text, with Notes and Essays. 14s.

CLASSICAL REVIEW :—" It would be difficult to find in the whole range of exegetical literature a volume at the same time so comprehensive and so compact. It possesses characteristics which will command for it the permanent attention of scholars."

Crown 8vo. Cloth.

GENERAL SURVEY OF THE HISTORY OF THE CANON OF THE NEW TESTAMENT DURING THE FIRST FOUR CENTURIES. Sixth Edition. 10s. 6d.
INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS. Seventh Edition. 10s. 6d.
THE GOSPEL OF THE RESURRECTION. Sixth Edition. 6s.
THE BIBLE IN THE CHURCH. Tenth Edition. 18mo. 4s. 6d.
THE CHRISTIAN LIFE, MANIFOLD AND ONE. 2s. 6d.
ON THE RELIGIOUS OFFICE OF THE UNIVERSITIES. Sermons. 4s. 6d.
THE HISTORIC FAITH. Third Edition. 6s.
THE REVELATION OF THE RISEN LORD. Fourth Edition. 6s.
THE REVELATION OF THE FATHER. 6s.
CHRISTUS CONSUMMATOR. Second Edition. 6s.
SOME THOUGHTS FROM THE ORDINAL. 1s. 6d.
SOCIAL ASPECTS OF CHRISTIANITY. 6s.
GIFTS FOR MINISTRY. Addresses to Candidates for Ordination. 1s. 6d.
THE VICTORY OF THE CROSS. Sermons preached during Holy Week, 1888, in Hereford Cathedral. 3s. 6d.
FROM STRENGTH TO STRENGTH. Three Sermons (in Memoriam J. B. D.). 2s.
ESSAYS. Globe 8vo.

WESTCOTT AND HORT'S GREEK TESTAMENT.
Crown 8vo.

THE NEW TESTAMENT IN THE ORIGINAL GREEK. Revised Text. 2 vols. 10s. 6d. each. Vol. I. Text. Vol. II. The Introduction and Appendix.

18mo.

THE NEW TESTAMENT IN THE ORIGINAL GREEK. An Edition for Schools. The Text revised by Bishop WESTCOTT and Dr HORT. 4s. 6d. ; roan, 5s. 6d. ; morocco, 6s. 6d.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LONDON.

A Catalogue

of

Theological Works

published by

Macmillan & Co.

Bedford Street, Strand, London

CONTENTS

MACMILLAN AND CO.'S
THEOLOGICAL CATALOGUE

The Bible

HISTORY OF THE BIBLE

THE ENGLISH BIBLE : An External and Critical History of the
various English Translations of Scripture. By Prof. JOHN EADIE.
2 vols. 8vo. 28s.

THE BIBLE IN THE CHURCH. By Right Rev. Bishop WEST-
COTT. 10th Edition. 18mo. 4s. 6d.

BIBLICAL HISTORY

BIBLE LESSONS. By Rev. E. A. ABBOTT. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

STORIES FROM THE BIBLE. By Rev. A. J. CHURCH. Illus-
trated. Crown 8vo. 5s.

BIBLE READINGS SELECTED FROM THE PENTATEUCH
AND THE BOOK OF JOSHUA. By Rev. J. A. CROSS.
2nd Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

CHILDREN'S TREASURY OF BIBLE STORIES. By Mrs.
H. GASKOIN. 18mo. 1s. each. Part I. Old Testament ; II. New
Testament ; III. Three Apostles.

A CLASS-BOOK OF OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY. By Rev.
Canon MACLEAR. With Four Maps. 18mo. 4s. 6d.

A CLASS-BOOK OF NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY. Includ-
ing the connection of the Old and New Testament. By the same.
18mo. 5s. 6d.

A SHILLING BOOK OF OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY. By
the same. 18mo. 1s.

A SHILLING BOOK OF NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY. By
the same. 18mo. 1s.

THE OLD TESTAMENT

SCRIPTURE READINGS FOR SCHOOLS AND FAMILIES.
By C. M. YONGE. Globe 8vo. 1s. 6d. each ; also with comments,
3s. 6d. each.—First Series : GENESIS TO DEUTERONOMY.—Second
Series : JOSHUA TO SOLOMON.—Third Series : KINGS AND THE
PROPHETS.—Fourth Series : THE GOSPEL TIMES.—Fifth Series :
APOSTOLIC TIMES.

The Old Testament—*continued.*

THE PATRIARCHS AND LAWGIVERS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. By FREDERICK DENISON MAURICE. 7th Edition. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

THE PROPHETS AND KINGS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. By the same. 5th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

The Pentateuch—

AN HISTORICO-CRITICAL INQUIRY INTO THE ORIGIN AND COMPOSITION OF THE HEXATEUCH (PENTATEUCH AND BOOK OF JOSHUA). By Prof. A. KUENEN. Translated by PHILIP H. WICKSTEED, M.A. 8vo. 14s.

The Psalms—

THE VOICE OF GOD IN THE PSALMS. By Rev. GRANVILLE FORBES. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

GOLDEN TREASURY PSALTER. The Student's Edition. Being an Edition with briefer Notes of "The Psalms Chronologically Arranged by Four Friends." 18mo. 3s. 6d.

THE PSALMS CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED. An Amended Version, with Historical Introductions and Explanatory Notes. By Four Friends. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s. net.

THE PSALMS. With Introductions and Critical Notes. By A. C. JENNINGS, M.A., and W. H. LOWE, M.A. In 2 vols. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d. each.

INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY AND USE OF THE PSALMS. By Rev. J. F. THRUPP. 2nd Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. 21s.

Isaiah—

ISAIAH XL.—LXVI. With the Shorter Prophecies allied to it. By MATTHEW ARNOLD. With Notes. Crown 8vo. 5s.

ISAIAH OF JERUSALEM. In the Authorised English Version, with Introduction, Corrections, and Notes. By the same. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

A BIBLE-READING FOR SCHOOLS. The Great Prophecy of Israel's Restoration (Isaiah xl.-lxvi.) Arranged and Edited for Young Learners. By the same. 4th Edition. 18mo. 1s.

COMMENTARY ON THE BOOK OF ISAIAH, Critical, Historical, and Prophetical; including a Revised English Translation. By T. R. BIRKS. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

THE BOOK OF ISAIAH CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED. By T. K. CHEYNE. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Zechariah—

THE HEBREW STUDENT'S COMMENTARY ON ZECHARIAH, Hebrew and LXX. By W. H. LOWE, M.A. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

THE NEW TESTAMENT

THE NEW TESTAMENT. Essay on the Right Estimation of MS. Evidence in the Text of the New Testament. By T. R. BIRKS. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

THE MESSAGES OF THE BOOKS. Being Discourses and Notes on the Books of the New Testament. By Ven. Archdeacon FARRAR. 8vo. 14s.

THE CLASSICAL ELEMENT IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. Considered as a Proof of its Genuineness, with an Appendix on the Oldest Authorities used in the Formation of the Canon. By C. H. HOOLE. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

ON THE REVISION OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. To which are appended Letters to the *Guardian* on the Lord's Prayer. By Bishop LIGHTFOOT. Crown 8vo. [*In the Press.*

THE UNITY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. By F. D. MAURICE. 2nd Edition. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 12s.

A COMPANION TO THE GREEK TESTAMENT AND THE ENGLISH VERSION. By PHILIP SCHAFF, D.D. Cr. 8vo. 12s.

A GENERAL SURVEY OF THE HISTORY OF THE CANON OF THE NEW TESTAMENT DURING THE FIRST FOUR CENTURIES. By Right Rev. BISHOP WESTCOTT. 6th Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

THE NEW TESTAMENT IN THE ORIGINAL GREEK. The Text revised by Bishop WESTCOTT, D.D., and Prof. F. J. A. HORT, D.D. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d. each.—Vol. I. Text; II. Introduction and Appendix.

THE NEW TESTAMENT IN THE ORIGINAL GREEK, for Schools. The Text revised by Bishop WESTCOTT, D.D., and F. J. A. HORT, D.D. 12mo, cloth, 4s. 6d.; 18mo, roan, red edges, 5s. 6d.; morocco, gilt edges, 6s. 6d.

THE GOSPELS—

THE COMMON TRADITION OF THE SYNOPTIC GOSPELS, in the Text of the Revised Version. By Rev. E. A. ABBOTT and W. G. RUSHBROOKE. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

SYNOPTICON: An Exposition of the Common Matter of the Synoptic Gospels. By W. G. RUSHBROOKE. Printed in Colours. In Six Parts, and Appendix. 4to.—Part I, 3s. 6d. Parts II and III, 7s. Parts IV, V, and VI, with Indices, 10s. 6d. Appendices, 10s. 6d. Complete in 1 vol. 35s.

INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS. By Right Rev. Bishop WESTCOTT. 7th Ed. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

THE COMPOSITION OF THE FOUR GOSPELS. By Rev. ARTHUR WRIGHT. Crown 8vo. 5s.

St. Matthew—

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW. Greek Text as Revised by Bishop WESTCOTT and Dr. HORT. With Introduction and Notes by Rev. A. SLOMAN, M.A. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

CHOICE NOTES ON ST. MATTHEW, drawn from Old and New Sources. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. (St. Matthew and St. Mark in 1 vol. 9s.)

St. Mark—

SCHOOL READINGS IN THE GREEK TESTAMENT. Being the Outlines of the Life of our Lord as given by St. Mark, with additions from the Text of the other Evangelists. Edited, with Notes and Vocabulary, by Rev. A. CALVERT, M.A. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

CHOICE NOTES ON ST. MARK, drawn from Old and New Sources. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d. (St. Matthew and St. Mark in 1 vol. 9s.)

St. Luke—

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE. The Greek Text as Revised by Bishop WESTCOTT and Dr. HORT. With Introduction and Notes by Rev. J. BOND, M.A. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

CHOICE NOTES ON ST. LUKE, drawn from Old and New Sources. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN. A Course of Lectures on the Gospel of St. Luke. By F. D. MAURICE. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

St. John—

THE GOSPEL OF ST. JOHN. By F. D. MAURICE. 8th Ed. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

CHOICE NOTES ON ST. JOHN, drawn from Old and New Sources. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES—

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES. Being the Greek Text as Revised by Bishop WESTCOTT and Dr. HORT. With Explanatory Notes by T. E. PAGE, M.A. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

THE CHURCH OF THE FIRST DAYS. THE CHURCH OF JERUSALEM. THE CHURCH OF THE GENTILES. THE CHURCH OF THE WORLD. Lectures on the Acts of the Apostles. By Very Rev. C. J. VAUGHAN. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

THE EPISTLES—

Of St. Paul—

THE EPISTLES OF ST. PAUL TO THE EPHESIANS, THE COLOSSIANS, AND PHILEMON. With Introductions and Notes. By Rev. J. LL. DAVIES. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

ST. PAUL'S EPISTLES TO THE THESSALONIANS, COMMENTARY ON THE GREEK TEXT. By Prof. JOHN EADIE. 8vo. 12s.

A COMMENTARY ON ST. PAUL'S TWO EPISTLES TO THE CORINTHIANS. Greek Text, with Commentary. By Rev. W. KAY. 8vo. 9s.

ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS. A Revised Text, with Introduction, Notes, and Dissertations. By Bishop LIGHTFOOT. 10th Edition. 8vo. 12s.

ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS. A Revised Text, with Introduction, Notes, and Dissertations. By the same. 9th Edition. 8vo. 12s.

ST. PAUL'S EPISTLES TO THE COLOSSIANS AND TO PHILEMON. A Revised Text, with Introductions, etc. By the same. 9th Edition. 8vo. 12s.

Of St. Paul—*continued*.

THE EPISTLES OF ST. PAUL. For English Readers. Part I, containing the First Epistle to the Thessalonians. By Very Rev. C. J. VAUGHAN. 2nd Edition. 8vo. Sewed. 1s. 6d.

ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS. With translation, Paraphrase, and Notes for English Readers. By the same. Crown 8vo. 5s.

ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS. The Greek Text, with English Notes. By the same. 7th Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Of St. James—

ST. JAMES' EPISTLE. The Greek Text, with Introduction and Notes. By Rev. JOSEPH MAYOR, M.A. 8vo. [*In the Press.*

Of St. John—

THE EPISTLES OF ST. JOHN. By F. D. MAURICE. 4th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

THE EPISTLES OF ST. JOHN. The Greek Text, with Notes. By Right Rev. Bishop WESTCOTT. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

To the Hebrews—

THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS IN GREEK AND ENGLISH. With Notes. By Rev. FREDERIC RENDALL. Crown 8vo. 6s.

THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS. English Text, with Commentary. By the same. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS. With Notes. By Very Rev. C. J. VAUGHAN. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS. The Greek Text, with Notes and Essays. By Right Rev. Bishop WESTCOTT. 8vo. 14s.

REVELATION—

LECTURES ON THE APOCALYPSE. By F. D. MAURICE. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN. By Rev. Prof. W. MILLIGAN. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

LECTURES ON THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN. By Very Rev. C. J. VAUGHAN. 5th Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

THE BIBLE STUDENT'S GUIDE. By Rev. Canon WILSON. 2nd Edition. 4to. 25s.

THE BIBLE WORD-BOOK. By W. ALDIS WRIGHT. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

The Church of England

Catechism of—

A CLASS-BOOK OF THE CATECHISM OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. By Rev. Canon MACLEAR. 18mo. 1s. 6d.

A FIRST CLASS-BOOK OF THE CATECHISM OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND, with Scripture Proofs for Junior Classes and Schools. By the same. 18mo. 6d.

Catechism of—*continued.*

THE ORDER OF CONFIRMATION, with Prayers and Devotions. By the Rev. Canon MACLEAR. 32mo. 6d.

Collects—

COLLECTS OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. With a Coloured Floral Design to each Collect. Crown 8vo. 12s.

Disestablishment—

DISESTABLISHMENT AND DISENDOWMENT. What are they? By Prof. E. A. FREEMAN. 4th Edition. Crown 8vo. 1s.

DISESTABLISHMENT : or, A Defence of the Principle of a National Church. By GEORGE HARWOOD. 8vo. 12s.

A DEFENCE OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND AGAINST DISESTABLISHMENT. By ROUNDELL, Earl of Selborne. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

ANCIENT FACTS & FICTIONS CONCERNING CHURCHES AND TITHES. By the same. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Dissent in its Relation to—

DISSENT IN ITS RELATION TO THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. By Rev. G. H. CURTEIS. Bampton Lectures for 1871. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Holy Communion—

THE COMMUNION SERVICE FROM THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER, with Select Readings from the Writings of the Rev. F. D. MAURICE. Edited by Bishop COLENSO. 6th Edition. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

BEFORE THE TABLE : An Inquiry, Historical and Theological, into the Meaning of the Consecration Rubric in the Communion Service of the Church of England. By Very Rev. J. S. HOWSON. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

FIRST COMMUNION, with Prayers and Devotions for the newly Confirmed. By Rev. Canon MACLEAR. 32mo. 6d.

A MANUAL OF INSTRUCTION FOR CONFIRMATION AND FIRST COMMUNION, with Prayers and Devotions. By the same. 32mo. 2s.

Liturgy—

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE CREEDS. By Rev. Canon MACLEAR. 18mo. 2s. 6d.

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE THIRTY-NINE ARTICLES. By the same. 18mo. [*In the Press.*

A HISTORY OF THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER. By Rev. F. PROCTER. 18th Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

AN ELEMENTARY INTRODUCTION TO THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER. By Rev. F. PROCTER and Rev. Canon MACLEAR. 18mo. 2s. 6d.

TWELVE DISCOURSES ON SUBJECTS CONNECTED WITH THE LITURGY AND WORSHIP OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. By Very Rev. C. J. VAUGHAN. 4th Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 6s.

JUDGMENT IN THE CASE OF READ AND OTHERS *v.* THE LORD BISHOP OF LINCOLN. Nov. 21, 1890. By His Grace the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. 8vo. 1s. 6d. net.

Devotional Books

Eastlake (Lady).—FELLOWSHIP: LETTERS ADDRESSED TO MY SISTER-MOURNERS. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

IMITATIO CHRISTI, LIBRI IV. Printed in Borders after Holbein, Dürer, and other old Masters, containing Dances of Death, Acts of Mercy, Emblems, etc. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Kingsley (Charles). — OUT OF THE DEEP: WORDS FOR THE SORROWFUL. From the writings of CHARLES KINGSLEY. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

DAILY THOUGHTS. Selected from the Writings of CHARLES KINGSLEY. By his Wife. Crown 8vo. 6s.

FROM DEATH TO LIFE. Fragments of Teaching to a Village Congregation. With Letters on the "Life after Death." Edited by his Wife. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Maclear (Rev. Canon).—A MANUAL OF INSTRUCTION FOR CONFIRMATION AND FIRST COMMUNION, WITH PRAYERS AND DEVOTIONS. 32mo. 2s.

FIRST COMMUNION, WITH PRAYERS AND DEVOTIONS FOR THE NEWLY CONFIRMED. 32mo. 6s.

THE ORDER OF CONFIRMATION, WITH PRAYERS AND DEVOTIONS. 32mo. 6d.

THE HOUR OF SORROW; OR, THE OFFICE FOR THE BURIAL OF THE DEAD. 32mo. 2s.

Maurice (Frederick Denison).—LESSONS OF HOPE. Readings from the Works of F. D. MAURICE. Selected by Rev. J. LL. DAVIES, M.A. Crown 8vo. 5s.

RAYS OF SUNLIGHT FOR DARK DAYS. With a Preface by Very Rev. C. J. VAUGHAN, D.D. New Edition. 18mo. 3s. 6d.

Service (Rev. John).—PRAYERS FOR PUBLIC WORSHIP. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Welby-Gregory (The Hon. Lady).—LINKS AND CLUES. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Westcott (Rt. Rev. B. F., Bishop of Durham).—THOUGHTS ON REVELATION AND LIFE. Selections from the Writings of Bishop WESTCOTT. Edited by Rev. S. PHILLIPS. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Wilbraham (Frances M.)—IN THE SERE AND YELLOW LEAF: THOUGHTS AND RECOLLECTIONS FOR OLD AND YOUNG. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.

WORSHIP (THE) OF GOD, AND FELLOWSHIP AMONG MEN. By FREDERICK DENISON MAURICE and others. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Ibistory of the Christian Church

Church (Dean).—THE OXFORD MOVEMENT. Twelve Years, 1833-45. 8vo. 12s. 6d. net.

Cunningham (Rev. John).—THE GROWTH OF THE CHURCH IN ITS ORGANISATION AND INSTITUTIONS. 8vo. 9s.

Dale (A. W. W.)—THE SYNOD OF ELVIRA, AND CHRISTIAN LIFE IN THE FOURTH CENTURY. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Hardwick (Archdeacon).—A HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH. Middle Age. Ed. by Bishop STUBBS. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
    A HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH DURING THE REFORMATION. Revised by Bishop STUBBS. Cr. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Killen (W. D.)—ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF IRELAND, FROM THE EARLIEST DATE TO THE PRESENT TIME. 2 vols. 8vo. 25s.

Simpson (W.)—AN EPITOME OF THE HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Vaughan (Very Rev. C. J., Dean of Llandaff).—THE CHURCH OF THE FIRST DAYS. THE CHURCH OF JERUSALEM. THE CHURCH OF THE GENTILES. THE CHURCH OF THE WORLD. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Ward (W.)—WILLIAM GEORGE WARD AND THE OXFORD MOVEMENT. Portrait. 8vo. 14s.

The Fathers

THE APOSTOLICAL FATHERS. A Critical Account of their Genuine Writings, and of their Doctrines. By Professor JAMES DONALDSON. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Works of the Greek and Latin Fathers—
    THE APOSTOLIC FATHERS. Part I. ST. CLEMENT OF ROME. Revised Texts, with Introductions, Notes, Dissertations, and Translations. By Bishop LIGHTFOOT. 2 vols. 8vo. 32s.
    THE APOSTOLIC FATHERS. Part II. ST. IGNATIUS to ST. POLYCARP. Revised Texts, with Introductions, Notes, Dissertations, and Translations. By the same. 3 vols. 2nd Edition. Demy 8vo. 48s.
    THE APOSTOLIC FATHERS. Abridged Edition. With Short Introductions, Greek Text, and English Translation. By the same. 8vo. *[Nearly ready.*
    THE EPISTLE OF ST. BARNABAS. A Dissertation, including a Discussion of its Date and Authorship. Together with the Greek Text, the Latin Version, and a New English Translation and Commentary. By Rev. W. CUNNINGHAM. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
    TWO DISSERTATIONS. I. On MONOΓENHΣ ΘEOΣ in Scripture and Tradition. II. On the "Constantinopolitan" Creed and other Eastern Creeds of the Fourth Century. By FENTON JOHN ANTHONY HORT, D.D. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Hymnology

Balliol College.—PSALMS AND HYMNS FOR BALLIOL COLLEGE. 18mo. 2s. 6d.

Palgrave (Prof. F. T.)—ORIGINAL HYMNS. 3rd Edition. 18mo. 1s. 6d.

Selborne (Roundell, Earl of)—

  THE BOOK OF PRAISE. From the best English Hymn Writers. 18mo. 4s. 6d.

  A HYMNAL. Chiefly from *The Book of Praise*. In various sizes. —A. In Royal 32mo, cloth limp. 6d.—B. Small 18mo, larger type, cloth limp. 1s.—C. Same Edition, fine paper, cloth. 1s. 6d. —An Edition with Music, Selected, Harmonised, and Composed by JOHN HULLAH. Square 18mo. 3s. 6d.

Woods (Miss M. A.)—HYMNS FOR SCHOOL WORSHIP. Compiled by M. A. WOODS. 18mo. 1s. 6d.

Sermons, Lectures, Addresses, and Theological Essays

(See also ' Bible,' ' Church of England,' ' Fathers.')

Abbot (Francis)—

  SCIENTIFIC THEISM. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

  THE WAY OUT OF AGNOSTICISM : or, The Philosophy of Free Religion. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Abbott (Rev. E. A.)—

  CAMBRIDGE SERMONS. 8vo. 6s.

  OXFORD SERMONS. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

  PHILOMYTHUS. An Antidote against Credulity. A discussion of Cardinal Newman's Essay on Ecclesiastical Miracles. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Ainger (Rev. Alfred, Canon of Bristol).—SERMONS PREACHED IN THE TEMPLE CHURCH. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.

Baines (Rev. Edward).—SERMONS. With a Preface and Memoir, by ALFRED BARRY, D.D., late Bishop of Sydney. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Barry (Rt. Rev. A., Bishop of Sydney).—FIRST WORDS IN AUSTRALIA : Sermons. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Bather (Archdeacon).—ON SOME MINISTERIAL DUTIES, CATECHISING, PREACHING, ETC. Edited, with a Preface, by Very Rev. C. J. VAUGHAN, D.D. Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Bethune-Baker (J. F.)—
    THE INFLUENCE OF CHRISTIANITY ON WAR. 8vo. 5s.
    THE STERNNESS OF CHRIST'S TEACHING, AND ITS
        RELATION TO THE LAW OF FORGIVENESS. Crown
        8vo. 2s. 6d.

Binnie (Rev. William).—SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Birks (Thomas Rawson)—
    THE DIFFICULTIES OF BELIEF IN CONNECTION WITH
        THE CREATION AND THE FALL, REDEMPTION, AND
        JUDGMENT. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.
    JUSTIFICATION AND IMPUTED RIGHTEOUSNESS. Being
        a Review of Ten Sermons on the Nature and Effects of Faith, by
        JAMES THOMAS O'BRIEN, D.D., late Bishop of Ossory, Ferns, and
        Leighlin. Crown 8vo. 6s.
    SUPERNATURAL REVELATION : or, First Principles of Moral
        Theology. 8vo. 8s.

Brooks (Rev. Phillips)—
    THE CANDLE OF THE LORD, and other Sermons. Crown 8vo.
        6s.
    SERMONS PREACHED IN ENGLISH CHURCHES. Crown
        8vo. 6s.
    TWENTY SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 6s.
    TOLERANCE. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
    THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Brunton (T. Lauder). — THE BIBLE AND SCIENCE.
    With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Butler (Archer)—
    SERMONS, DOCTRINAL AND PRACTICAL. 11th Edition.
        8vo. 8s.
    SECOND SERIES OF SERMONS. 8vo. 7s.

Butler (Rev. George).—SERMONS PREACHED IN CHEL-
    TENHAM COLLEGE CHAPEL. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Calderwood (Rev. Prof.)—
    THE RELATIONS OF SCIENCE AND RELIGION. Crown
        8vo. 5s.
    THE PARABLES OF OUR LORD. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Campbell (Dr. John M'Leod)—
    THE NATURE OF THE ATONEMENT. 6th Ed. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
    REMINISCENCES AND REFLECTIONS. Edited with an
        Introductory Narrative, by his Son, DONALD CAMPBELL, M.A.
        Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
    THOUGHTS ON REVELATION. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.
    RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE GIFT OF ETERNAL LIFE.
        Compiled from Sermons preached at Row, in the years 1829-31.
        Crown 8vo. 5s.

Canterbury (His Grace Edward White, Archbishop of)—

BOY-LIFE : its Trial, its Strength, its Fulness. Sundays in Wellington College, 1859-73. 4th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

THE SEVEN GIFTS. Addressed to the Diocese of Canterbury in his Primary Visitation. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

CHRIST AND HIS TIMES. Addressed to the Diocese of Canterbury in his Second Visitation. Crown 8vo. 6s.

A PASTORAL LETTER TO THE DIOCESE OF CANTERBURY. Written at the request of the Archdeacons and Rural Deans. Dec. 1890. 8vo, sewed. 1d.

Carpenter (Rt. Rev. W. Boyd, Bishop of Winchester)—

TRUTH IN TALE. Addresses, chiefly to Children. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

THE PERMANENT ELEMENTS OF RELIGION : Bampton Lectures, 1887. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Cazenove (J. Gibson).—CONCERNING THE BEING AND ATTRIBUTES OF GOD. 8vo. 5s.

Church (Dean)—

THE OXFORD MOVEMENT. Twelve Years, 1833-45. 8vo. 12s. 6d. net.

HUMAN LIFE AND ITS CONDITIONS. Crown 8vo. 6s.

THE GIFTS OF CIVILISATION, and other Sermons and Lectures. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

DISCIPLINE OF THE CHRISTIAN CHARACTER, and other Sermons. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

ADVENT SERMONS. 1885. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

CLERGYMAN'S SELF - EXAMINATION CONCERNING THE APOSTLES' CREED. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

Congreve (Rev. John).—HIGH HOPES AND PLEADINGS FOR A REASONABLE FAITH, NOBLER THOUGHTS, LARGER CHARITY. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Cooke (Josiah P., Jun.)—RELIGION AND CHEMISTRY. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Cotton (Bishop).—SERMONS PREACHED TO ENGLISH CONGREGATIONS IN INDIA. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Curteis (Rev. G. H.)—THE SCIENTIFIC OBSTACLES TO CHRISTIAN BELIEF. The Boyle Lectures, 1884. Cr. 8vo. 6s.

Davies (Rev. J. Llewelyn)—

THE GOSPEL AND MODERN LIFE. 2nd Edition, to which is added Morality according to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.

SOCIAL QUESTIONS FROM THE POINT OF VIEW OF CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

WARNINGS AGAINST SUPERSTITION. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Davies (Rev. J. Llewelyn)—*continued.*
THE CHRISTIAN CALLING. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.
ORDER AND GROWTH AS INVOLVED IN THE SPIRITUAL
CONSTITUTION OF HUMAN SOCIETY. Crown 8vo.
3s. 6d.

Diggle (Rev. J. W.) — GODLINESS AND MANLINESS.
A Miscellany of Brief Papers touching the Relation of Religion to
Life. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Drummond (Prof. James).—INTRODUCTION TO THE
STUDY OF THEOLOGY. Crown 8vo. 5s.

ECCE HOMO. A Survey of the Life and Work of Jesus Christ.
20th Edition. Globe 8vo. 6s.

Ellerton (Rev. John). — THE HOLIEST MANHOOD, AND
ITS LESSONS FOR BUSY LIVES. Crown 8vo. 6s.

FAITH AND CONDUCT : An Essay on Verifiable Religion. Crown
8vo. 7s. 6d.

Farrar (Ven. F. W., Archdeacon of Westminster)—
MERCY AND JUDGMENT. A few last words on Christian Eschat-
ology. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
THE FALL OF MAN, and other Sermons. 5th Edition. Crown
8vo. 6s.
SEEKERS AFTER GOD. Crown 8vo. 6s.
THE SILENCE AND VOICES OF GOD. University and other
Sermons. 7th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
IN THE DAYS OF THY YOUTH. Sermons on Practical Subjects,
preached at Marlborough College. 9th Edition. Crown 8vo. 9s.
ETERNAL HOPE. Five Sermons, preached in Westminster Abbey.
28th Thousand. Crown 8vo. 6s.
EPHPHATHA : or, The Amelioration of the World. Sermons
preached at Westminster Abbey. Crown 8vo. 6s.
SERMONS AND ADDRESSES delivered in America. Crown 8vo.
7s. 6d.
THE WITNESS OF HISTORY TO CHRIST. Being the Hulsean
Lectures for 1870. 7th Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.
SAINTLY WORKERS. Five Lenten Lectures. 3rd Edition.
Crown 8vo. 6s.
THE HISTORY OF INTERPRETATION. Being the Bampton
Lectures, 1885. 8vo. 16s.

Fiske (John).—MAN'S DESTINY VIEWED IN THE LIGHT
OF HIS ORIGIN. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Forbes (Rev. Granville).—THE VOICE OF GOD IN THE
PSALMS. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

Fowle (Rev. T. W.)—A NEW ANALOGY BETWEEN
REVEALED RELIGION AND THE COURSE AND CON-
STITUTION OF NATURE. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Fraser (Bishop). — SERMONS. Edited by Rev. JOHN W.
DIGGLE. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 6s. each.

Hamilton (John)—

ON TRUTH AND ERROR. Crown 8vo. 5s.

ARTHUR'S SEAT: or, The Church of the Banned. Crown 8vo. 6s.

ABOVE AND AROUND: Thoughts on God and Man. 12mo. 2s. 6d.

Hardwick (Archdeacon). — CHRIST AND OTHER MASTERS. 6th Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Hare (Julius Charles)—

THE MISSION OF THE COMFORTER. New Edition. Edited by Dean PLUMPTRE. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

THE VICTORY OF FAITH. Edited by Dean PLUMPTRE, with Introductory Notices by Prof. MAURICE and Dean STANLEY. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

GUESSES AT TRUTH. By Two Brothers, AUGUSTUS WILLIAM HARE and JULIUS CHARLES HARE. With a Memoir and Two Portraits. 18mo. 4s. 6d.

Harper (Father Thomas, S.J.)—THE METAPHYSICS OF THE SCHOOL. In 5 vols. Vols. I. and II. 8vo. 18s. each. Vol. III. Part I. 12s.

Harris (Rev. G. C.) — SERMONS. With a Memoir by CHARLOTTE M. YONGE, and Portrait. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.

Hervey (Rt. Rev. Lord A., Bishop of Bath and Wells).—THE GENEALOGIES OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Hutton (R. H.)—

ESSAYS ON SOME OF THE MODERN GUIDES OF ENGLISH THOUGHT IN MATTERS OF FAITH. Globe 8vo. 6s.

THEOLOGICAL ESSAYS. Globe 8vo. 6s.

Illingworth (Rev. J. R.)—SERMONS PREACHED IN A COLLEGE CHAPEL. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Jacob (Rev. J. A.) — BUILDING IN SILENCE, and other Sermons. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.

James (Rev. Herbert).—THE COUNTRY CLERGYMAN AND HIS WORK. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Jeans (Rev. G. E.)—HAILEYBURY CHAPEL, and other Sermons. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Jellett (Rev. Dr.)—

THE ELDER SON, and other Sermons. Crown 8vo. 6s.

THE EFFICACY OF PRAYER. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Kellogg (Rev. S. H.)—THE LIGHT OF ASIA AND THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Kingsley (Charles)—

VILLAGE AND TOWN AND COUNTRY SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

THE WATER OF LIFE, and other Sermons. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

SERMONS ON NATIONAL SUBJECTS, AND THE KING OF THE EARTH. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

SERMONS FOR THE TIMES. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

GOOD NEWS OF GOD. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

THE GOSPEL OF THE PENTATEUCH, AND DAVID. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

DISCIPLINE, and other Sermons. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

WESTMINSTER SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

ALL SAINTS' DAY, and other Sermons. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Kynaston (Rev. Herbert, D.D.)—SERMONS PREACHED IN THE COLLEGE CHAPEL, CHELTENHAM. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Lightfoot (Bishop)—

LEADERS IN THE NORTHERN CHURCH : Sermons Preached in the Diocese of Durham. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

ORDINATION ADDRESSES AND COUNSELS TO CLERGY. Crown 8vo. 6s.

CAMBRIDGE SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 6s.

SERMONS PREACHED IN ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL. Crown 8vo. 6s.

SERMONS PREACHED ON SPECIAL OCCASIONS. Crown 8vo. *[In the Press.*

A CHARGE DELIVERED TO THE CLERGY OF THE DIOCESE OF DURHAM, 25th Nov. 1886. Demy 8vo. 2s.

ESSAYS ON THE WORK ENTITLED " Supernatural Religion." 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Maclaren (Rev. Alexander)—

SERMONS PREACHED AT MANCHESTER. 11th Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

A SECOND SERIES OF SERMONS. 7th Ed. Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

A THIRD SERIES. 6th Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

WEEK-DAY EVENING ADDRESSES. 4th Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

THE SECRET OF POWER, AND OTHER SERMONS. Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Macmillan (Rev. Hugh)—

BIBLE TEACHINGS IN NATURE. 15th Ed. Globe 8vo. 6s.

THE TRUE VINE ; OR, THE ANALOGIES OF OUR LORD'S ALLEGORY. 5th Edition. Globe 8vo. 6s.

THE MINISTRY OF NATURE. 8th Edition. Globe 8vo. 6s.

THE SABBATH OF THE FIELDS. 6th Edition. Globe 8vo. 6s.

THE MARRIAGE IN CANA. Globe 8vo. 6s.

TWO WORLDS ARE OURS. 3rd Edition. Globe 8vo. 6s.

THE OLIVE LEAF. Globe 8vo. 6s.

Mahaffy (Rev. Prof.)—THE DECAY OF MODERN PREACH-
ING: AN ESSAY. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Maturin (Rev. W.)—THE BLESSEDNESS OF THE DEAD
IN CHRIST. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Maurice (Frederick Denison)—
EXPOSITORY SERMONS ON THE PRAYER-BOOK; AND ON
THE LORD'S PRAYER. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
SERMONS PREACHED IN COUNTRY CHURCHES. 2nd
Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
THE CONSCIENCE. Lectures on Casuistry. 3rd Ed. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
DIALOGUES ON FAMILY WORSHIP. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
THE DOCTRINE OF SACRIFICE DEDUCED FROM THE
SCRIPTURES. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
THE RELIGIONS OF THE WORLD. 6th Edition. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
ON THE SABBATH DAY; THE CHARACTER OF THE
WARRIOR; AND ON THE INTERPRETATION OF
HISTORY. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
LEARNING AND WORKING. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
THE LORD'S PRAYER, THE CREED, AND THE COM-
MANDMENTS. 18mo. 1s.
THEOLOGICAL ESSAYS. 4th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Milligan (Rev. Prof. W.)—THE RESURRECTION OF OUR
LORD. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Moorhouse (Rt. Rev. J., Bishop of Manchester)—
JACOB: Three Sermons. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
THE TEACHING OF CHRIST. Its Conditions, Secret, and
Results. Crown 8vo. 3s. net.

Mylne (Rt. Rev. L. G., Bishop of Bombay).—SERMONS
PREACHED IN ST. THOMAS'S CATHEDRAL, BOMBAY.
Crown 8vo. 6s.

NATURAL RELIGION. By the author of "Ecce Homo." 3rd
Edition. Globe 8vo. 6s.

PARADOXICAL PHILOSOPHY: A Sequel to "The Unseen
Universe." Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Pattison (Mark).—SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 6s.

PAUL OF TARSUS. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

PHILOCHRISTUS. Memoirs of a Disciple of the Lord. 3rd Ed. 8vo. 12s.

Plumptre (Dean). — MOVEMENTS IN RELIGIOUS
THOUGHT. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Potter (R.)—THE RELATION OF ETHICS TO RELIGION.
Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

REASONABLE FAITH: A Short Religious Essay for the Times. By
"Three Friends." Crown 8vo. 1s.

Reichel (Right Rev. C. P., Bishop of Meath)—
THE LORD'S PRAYER, and other Sermons. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
CATHEDRAL AND UNIVERSITY SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Rendall (Rev. F.)—THE THEOLOGY OF THE HEBREW CHRISTIANS. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Reynolds (H. R.)—NOTES OF THE CHRISTIAN LIFE. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Robinson (Prebendary H. G.)—MAN IN THE IMAGE OF GOD, and other Sermons. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Russell (Dean).—THE LIGHT THAT LIGHTETH EVERY MAN : Sermons. With an introduction by Dean PLUMPTRE, D.D. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Salmon (Rev. Prof. George)—
>   NON-MIRACULOUS CHRISTIANITY, and other Sermons. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
>   GNOSTICISM AND AGNOSTICISM, and other Sermons. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

SCOTCH SERMONS, 1880. By Principal CAIRD and others. 3rd Edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Service (Rev. John).—SERMONS. With Portrait. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Shirley (W. N.)—ELIJAH : Four University Sermons. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Smith (W. Saumarez).—THE BLOOD OF THE NEW COVENANT : A Theological Essay. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Smith (Rev. Travers).—MAN'S KNOWLEDGE OF MAN AND OF GOD. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Stanley (Dean)—
>   THE NATIONAL THANKSGIVING. Sermons preached in Westminster Abbey. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
>   ADDRESSES AND SERMONS delivered at St. Andrews in 1872-75 and 1877. Crown 8vo. 5s.
>   ADDRESSES AND SERMONS delivered during a visit to the United States and Canada in 1878. Crown 8vo. 6s.
>   THE ATHANASIAN CREED. Crown 8vo. 2s.

Stewart (Prof. Balfour) and **Tait** (Prof. P. G.)—THE UNSEEN UNIVERSE ; OR, PHYSICAL SPECULATIONS ON A FUTURE STATE. 15th Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Stubbs (Rev. C. W.)—FOR CHRIST AND CITY. Sermons and Addresses. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Tait (Archbishop)—
>   THE PRESENT POSITION OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. Being the Charge delivered at his Primary Visitation. 3rd Edition. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
>   DUTIES OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. Being seven Addresses delivered at his Second Visitation. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
>   THE CHURCH OF THE FUTURE. Charges delivered at his Third Quadrennial Visitation. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Taylor (Isaac).—THE RESTORATION OF BELIEF. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

Temple (Right Rev. Frederick, Bishop of London)—
  SERMONS PREACHED IN THE CHAPEL OF RUGBY
    SCHOOL.   3rd and Cheaper Edition.   Extra fcap. 8vo.
    4s. 6d.
  SECOND SERIES.   3rd Edition.   Extra fcap. 8vo.   6s.
  THIRD SERIES.   4th Edition.   Extra fcap. 8vo.   6s.
  THE RELATIONS BETWEEN RELIGION AND SCIENCE.
    Bampton Lectures, 1884.   7th and Cheaper Ed.   Cr. 8vo.   6s.

Trench (Archbishop).—HULSEAN LECTURES.   8vo.   7s. 6d.

Tulloch (Principal).—THE CHRIST OF THE GOSPELS
    AND THE CHRIST OF MODERN CRITICISM.   Extra
    fcap. 8vo.   4s. 6d.

Vaughan (Very Rev. C. J., Dean of Llandaff)—
  MEMORIALS OF HARROW SUNDAYS.   5th Edition.   Crown
    8vo.   10s. 6d.
  EPIPHANY, LENT, AND EASTER.   3rd Ed.   Cr. 8vo.   10s. 6d.
  THE BOOK AND THE LIFE, and other Sermons.   3rd Edition.
    Fcap. 8vo.   4s. 6d.
  HEROES OF FAITH.   2nd Edition.   Crown 8vo.   6s.
  WORDS FROM THE GOSPELS.   3rd Edition.   Fcap. 8vo.
    4s. 6d.
  LIFE'S WORK AND GOD'S DISCIPLINE.   3rd Edition.
    Extra fcap. 8vo.   2s. 6d.
  THE WHOLESOME WORDS OF JESUS CHRIST.   2nd
    Edition.   Fcap. 8vo.   3s. 6d.
  FOES OF FAITH.   2nd Edition.   Fcap. 8vo.   3s. 6d.
  CHRIST SATISFYING THE INSTINCTS OF HUMANITY.
    2nd Edition.   Extra fcap. 8vo.   3s. 6d.
  COUNSELS FOR YOUNG STUDENTS.   Fcap. 8vo.   2s. 6d.
  THE TWO GREAT TEMPTATIONS. 2nd Ed. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
  ADDRESSES FOR YOUNG CLERGYMEN.   Extra fcap. 8vo.
    4s. 6d.
  "MY SON, GIVE ME THINE HEART."   Extra fcap. 8vo.   5s.
  REST AWHILE.   Addresses to Toilers in the Ministry.   Extra fcap.
    8vo.   5s.
  TEMPLE SERMONS.   Crown 8vo.   10s. 6d.
  AUTHORISED OR REVISED?   Sermons on some of the Texts in
    which the Revised Version differs from the Authorised.   Crown
    8vo.   7s. 6d.
  LESSONS OF THE CROSS AND PASSION.   WORDS FROM
    THE CROSS.   THE REIGN OF SIN.   THE LORD'S
    PRAYER.   Four Courses of Lent Lectures.   Crown 8vo.   10s. 6d.
  UNIVERSITY SERMONS.   NEW AND OLD.   Cr. 8vo.   10s. 6d.
  NOTES FOR LECTURES ON CONFIRMATION.   14th Edition.
    Fcap. 8vo.   1s. 6d.

Vaughan (Rev. D. J.)—THE PRESENT TRIAL OF FAITH.
    Crown 8vo.   9s.

Vaughan (Rev. E. T.)—SOME REASONS OF OUR CHRIS-
TIAN HOPE. Hulsean Lectures for 1875. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

Vaughan (Rev. Robert).—STONES FROM THE QUARRY.
Sermons. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Venn (Rev. John).—ON SOME CHARACTERISTICS OF
BELIEF, SCIENTIFIC AND RELIGIOUS. Hulsean Lec-
tures, 1869. 8vo. 6s. 6d.

Warington (G.)—THE WEEK OF CREATION. Crown 8vo.
4s. 6d.

Welldon (Rev. J. E. C.)—THE SPIRITUAL LIFE, and
other Sermons. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Westcott (Rt. Rev. B. F., Bishop of Durham)—
THE CHRISTIAN LIFE, MANIFOLD AND ONE. Crown 8vo.
2s. 6d.
ON THE RELIGIOUS OFFICE OF THE UNIVERSITIES.
Sermons. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
GIFTS FOR MINISTRY. Addresses to Candidates for Ordination.
Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
THE VICTORY OF THE CROSS. Sermons preached during Holy
Week, 1888, in Hereford Cathedral. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
FROM STRENGTH TO STRENGTH. Three Sermons (In Mem-
oriam J. B. D.) Crown 8vo. 2s.
THE REVELATION OF THE RISEN LORD. 4th Edition.
Crown 8vo. 6s.
THE HISTORIC FAITH. 3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
THE GOSPEL OF THE RESURRECTION. 6th Ed. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
THE REVELATION OF THE FATHER. Crown 8vo. 6s.
CHRISTUS CONSUMMATOR. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
SOME THOUGHTS FROM THE ORDINAL. Cr. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
SOCIAL ASPECTS OF CHRISTIANITY. Crown 8vo. 6s.
ESSAYS IN THE HISTORY OF RELIGIOUS THOUGHT IN
THE WEST. Globe 8vo. 6s.

Wickham (Rev. E. C.)—WELLINGTON COLLEGE
SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Wilson (Ven. J. M., Archdeacon of Manchester)—
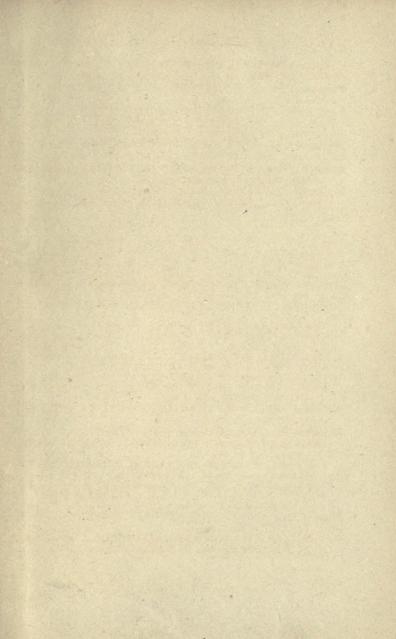SERMONS PREACHED IN CLIFTON COLLEGE CHAPEL,
1879-83. Crown 8vo. 6s.
SERMONS PREACHED IN CLIFTON COLLEGE CHAPEL.
Second Series. 1888-90. Crown 8vo. 6s.
ESSAYS AND ADDRESSES. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
SOME CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE RELIGIOUS THOUGHT
OF OUR TIME. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Wood (Rev. E. G.)—THE REGAL POWER OF THE
CHURCH. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

WORSHIP (THE) OF GOD, AND FELLOWSHIP AMONG MEN.
By FREDERICK DENISON MAURICE and others. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.